

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE

3 1761 01871677 9



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation





*Six hundred Copies of this Work were printed
at the Private Press of the Editor in 1904-06:*

Nos. 1—130 on Japanese Vellum paper;

131—310 on toned linen-made paper;

311—600 on deckled-edge paper.

No. 157

The
Black Book
of Carmarthen

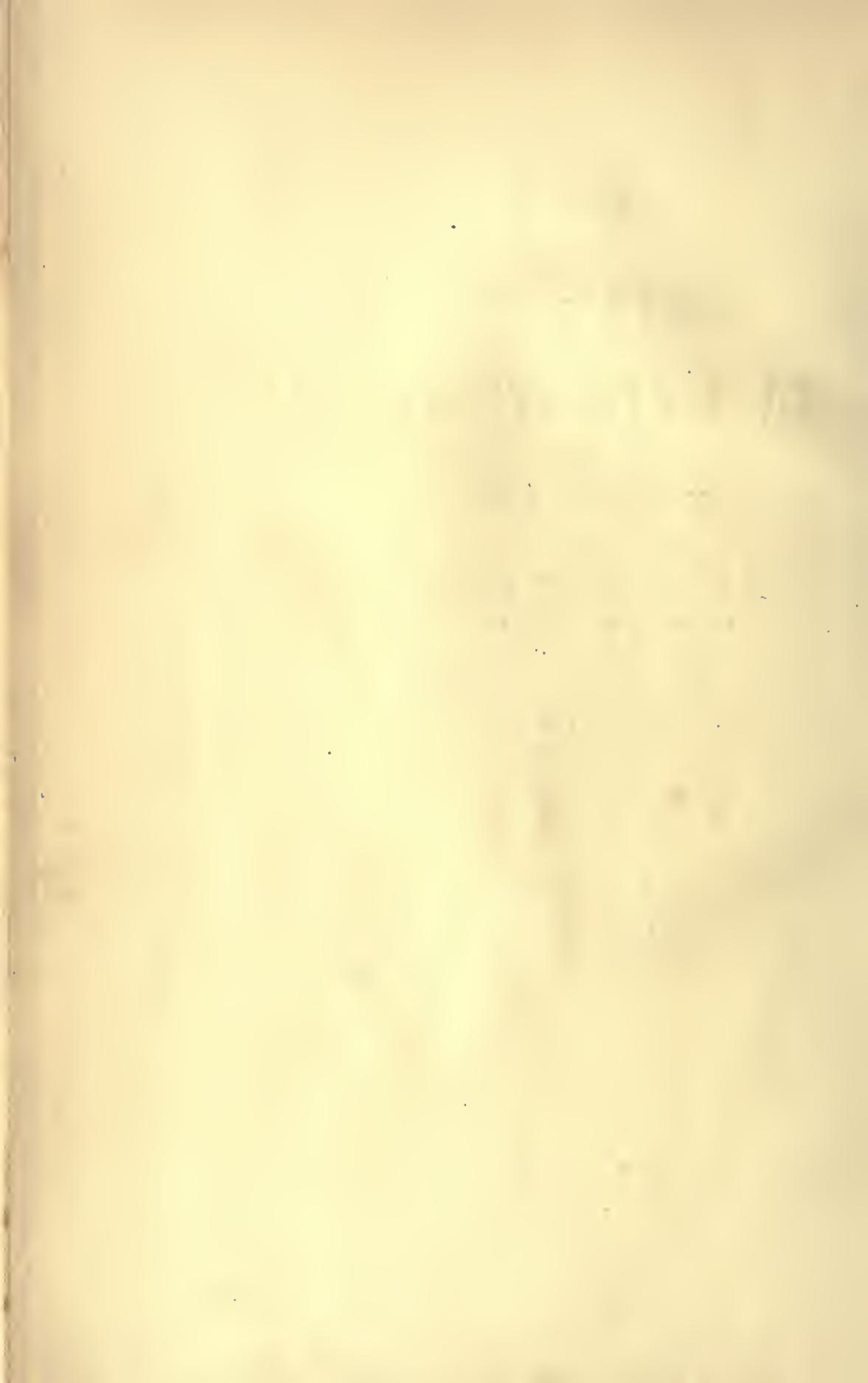
Reproduced & Edited
by
J. Gwenogvryn Evans
Hon. M.A., & Hon. D. Litt. (Oxon.)

Keis a vedrich, ac a ellich guna.

Pwllheli:

Issued to Subscribers only.

M.DCCCLX.



INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

The Black Book of Carmarthen:
‘What does it contain? Is it prose or verse? Tell us all about it.’ Of such a nature are the questions and the request commonly addressed to the writer. What follows, therefore, is an attempt to satisfy this natural and reasonable curiosity on the part of the many, rather than a critical analysis addressed to the few. The latter work can be better performed by those who live within reach of great libraries, and of fellow-workers in divers branches of research. A solitary man, living in exile among mountains, remote from the centres of learning, must be content with inviting his readers to the nearest height, whereon he may show them the nature of the country,—perhaps name one or two of the more salient features, and gather, as he goes, a few flowerets by the wayside.

Teg yd gân yr adaren ar berwyð bren. 107·9

Fair the birdie sings on the fragrant bough.

Yes, fair the day, and fair the spot, and fair his lot who listens. What a wealth of suggestion is there in that word *fair*, in the forefront of the poem, while the tuneful *adaren* brings a whole world of blossom and new life before our vision, and fills our nostrils with the spring.

It is held to be the law of all literatures that they must begin with verse, before they go on to prose. The Black Book of Carmarthen is no exception to the rule. It was written by men of Dcheubarth, whose accent may still be heard in the neighbourhood of its origin, the Priory of St. John's, founded for Black Canons about the year 1148, at the east end of the town of Carmarthen. The Priory itself is in the last stages of decay; the very names of those who lived within its walls can only be traced now in the Book of Fate; and of the work they did with their hands, there remains but the fragment which makes up the text of this booklet, which was written during the reigns of Henry II., and his sons. Some of the compositions, however, belong to earlier ages. The Dialogues must be placed in this class, but before we examine them, it will be convenient to deal with the contents of our text, not in the sequence of the poems in the manuscript, but according to the four main divisions of the subject matter, to wit: Mythology, Theology, History, and Literature. In the evolution of human thought and beliefs, we must not look for definite frontier-lines, and we do not find them in the Black Book of Carmarthen. Its theology is not infrequently merged in the older mythology, as is only natural: the younger is grafted on the older, which ever supplies the sap, and mothers the growth that overshadows it. Still, for the purpose of our present examination the above divisions are sufficiently distinctive, and they will be followed in the order named.

The Dialogues are full of mythological and semi-historical allusions, and for that reason are often very obscure to the modern mind. The language offers difficulties, but wherever the subject is understood the words yield their meaning readily. The real difficulty lies in the subject itself, as a rule. The first poem in the book, the dialogue between *Myrδin* and *Taliessin*, is an illustration in point. The subject is the Battle of Arvderyð, in which Maelgwn and his men took, apparently, a decisive part: other names are singled out for special mention to posterity, but the facts of their lives are unknown, and they have for their epitaph: 'The path of Glory leads but to the grave.' The chronicler is too brief: '573 Annus. Bellum Armterid,'¹ and the curtain falls. Our text however adds:

Seith ugein haelon	Seven score <i>generosi</i>
aethan yngwlon	went into the shades
ynghoed Celyðon. 6·9	in Celyðon wood.

These lines remind us of the words of Procopius, a Greek writer of the sixth century: 'In the island of Britain men of ancient time built a long wall soil and men are not alike on both sides.' On one side of the wall the air is wholesome, and the seasons temperate. Man and beast, corn, tree and fruit, all flourish. On the other side 'all is different.' Vipers and all kinds of wild beasts 'infect the place, and what is most strange, the natives affirm that if any one passing the wall should proceed to the other side, he

Dia-
logues.

¹ 'Annales Cambrie.' A later MS. adds: [inter filios Elifer et Guendoleu filium Keidiau; in quo bello Guendoleu cecidi: Merlinus insanus effectus est.] Cf. Seith meib Eliffer. B.B.C., 58

Dia-
logues.

towards the north : when he has reached his destination, he takes counsel of Gwyn and Gwythyr.⁷ At another time these two had a serious quarrel over Creidilad,⁸ 'the most majestic of the maids of the island of Britain.'⁹ Gwyn had in fact run away with her on the very day of her introduction to the home of Gwythyr, who in hot haste gathered a host, and sought to rescue his lady. Gwyn however promptly beat him, and put his chief followers in prison. He even put one of them to death, extracted his heart, and caused the dead man's son to eat it. When Arthur heard of this he again 'comes as far as the north'; he summons Gwyn before him, releases the prisoners, and establishes a truce between the two lovers. He also restores Creidilad to her father's home, there to live apart from Gwyn and Gwythyr, whom he sentences to fight each other every Kalends of May, till one or other prevails. He who wins, on this their 'doom's day,' takes the maid. Having thus settled the quarrel Arthur goes to Lydaw.¹⁰

In another connection it is said that 'God had endowed Gwyn with the activity of the demons of Annwn, before destroying his life;¹¹ that he could not be spared from his own place.' But in case he could be spared he must be mounted on Ebony, the horse of Moro

refuse of all sorts, where it was burnt. At one end of it was Tophet where infant sacrifice to the fire-gods took place. This is the Gehenna of the New Testament. The Rabbins call it the "door of hell." *

⁷ R.B. *Mab.*, 141²⁸. Creurdilad in our text. She was the daughter of Lluad and appears in English as Cordelia, the daughter of King Lear. *

⁸ R.B. *Mab.*, 134; 113⁵. * ⁹ ib. 124²⁴. The above rendering differs from preceding versions. The theology here is not Pagan but Pauline: The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. 1 Corinthians xv²⁶.

Orwyðawg,¹² before he could take part in the hunt of the Boar Trwyth.¹³ In the account of the hunt when the boar was lost between the mouth of the Towy and the Tawé, we are told that Arthur summoned Gwyn to him, and asked if he knew anything of the missing Trwyth.¹⁴ This is the one instance in the *Kulhwch*, where Gwyn appears in the east, on the borders of the Severn Sea,⁴ which girdles Gower, another region associated with the spirit world, which extended beyond and included the ancient territory of Dyved, the Annwn of the *Mabinogi* of Pwyll. *Gwlad yr hud*, the land of enchantment was also in Dyved, and Gwyn has told us that he is called 'the enchanter.'

Dia-
logues.

Thus we see that one set of documents places the spirit world in the north, and another in the south. What is the explanation, if any? In the sixth century the several branches of the Keltic family in Britain occupied districts so widely separated as Strathclyde in the north, the country west of the Severn and the Dee,¹⁵ and the south-west corner of England. Every branch had its own region of the departed spirits. When Kuneda and his Strathclyde followers moved south, and settled in Wales, they brought their theology with them. Whenever, therefore, Annwn is placed in the north it is safe to attribute the authorship to a descendant of the Strathclyde Britons. By degrees, as the northern immigrants became absorbed in the

¹² Moro oeruedauc is the MS. reading. I suggest that we read: Moro orwyðawg, i.e. Moro the groom. ¶ ¹³ R.B. Mab., 124'27. ¶ ¹⁴ Ib., 139'8.

¹⁵ The Kelts occupied also the western coast from the Solway to the Dee. Welsh place-names like Penwortham, near Preston, survive still.

*Dia-
logues.* southern inhabitants, Keltic theology got mixed, as theologies are apt to do, and conflicting allusions meet us more and more, as our authorities grow later and later, till we are forced at last to cry out with the faithful: *credo, quia impossibile est.*

Of the hound Dormarch¹⁶ we have a pictorial representation at the foot of page 97. Cerberus was a bodiless three-headed monster, with a serpent's tail. Dormarch differs in having two front legs, and but one head. His body, however, is attenuated into a sort of forked tail, terminating in fan-like ends. An animal of this description was not adapted to run along the ground, and our text informs us that he moved *ar wybir*, i.e. rode on the clouds which haunt mountain-tops.¹⁷

¹⁶The form and meaning of the dog's name are uncertain. The scribe wrote Dormarch twice, but the *r* has been erased, probably by a later hand. Prof. Rhys suggests Dor-marth, which he interprets as 'Death's door.' Marth, however, occurs in other places where the sense 'death' is impossible. Mach, the amended syllable, means 'a bail, a surety.'

Welsh tradition seems to follow the Latin Cerberus, while early Christian art borrows its symbols from Jonah and the whale. In the tenth century Caedmon MS., Infernus is depicted by the bodiless open-mouth of a marine monster, with two tusks: the Devil lies on his back across this mouth, with his neck chained to the tusk of the lower jaw, and his clawed hands to that of the upper. In a fresco, uncovered some years ago, in Coombe Church, Oxfordshire, 'the jaws of death' resemble the gaping mouth of the sperm whale. This reminded me of the expression *ymwlch savan ki*, in the opening of the dog's jaw, a phrase current in my native place, forty years ago, when speaking of the dying. When a dog uttered a dismal cry, half-howl half-whine, at dead of night, it was held to prognosticate death in the neighbourhood.

¹⁷The word *wybir* according to Prof. Rhys, is merely the Welsh form of the Latin *vapor*. This vapour is not diffused mist, but a condensed floating white cloud, which is called *Nuðen* in S. Cardiganshire. In cold weather, this *Nuðen* is said 'to claw one's vitals : 'Ma'r nuðen yn cravangu yn ymrest i.' Whether the word is a derivative of *Nuð*, or is unconnected with it, I leave others to decide. It is enough for our present purpose to point out that this *nuðen* serves as a garment for Gwyn, and is the vehicle in which the hound is said to move.

We find a remarkable survival of this tradition in 1813. Cwn
As Thomas Andrew was coming towards home one night, with some persons with him, he heard, as he thought, the sound of *wybir* hunting: he was afraid it was some person hunting the sheep, so he hastened on to meet and hinder them: he heard them coming towards him, though he saw them not: when they came near him their voices were but small, but increasing as they went from him: . . . whereby he knew they were what are called *cwn wybir*, but in the inward part of Wales *cwn annwn*. I have heard say that these Spiritual Hunting Dogs have been heard to pass by the eves of several houses before the death of some one in the family.¹⁸

An acquaintance of mine, a man perfectly firm to tell the truth, being out at night heard a hunting in the air, and as if they overtook something which they hunted after, and being overtaken made a miserable cry among them, and seemed to escape; but overtaken again, made the same dismal cry; and again escaped.¹⁹

Before the light of the Gospel prevailed, there were in Carmarthenshire and elsewhere often heard before burials what by some were called *Cwn Annwn*; by others *Cwn bendith y Mammeu* (Dogs of the Fairies); and by some *Cwn wybir*. The nearer they were . . . the less their voice was, like that of small beagles; and the farther the louder: and sometimes like the voice of a great hound sounding among them . . . a deep hollow voice.²⁰

[As] Mr. D. W., of Pembrokeshire, a man far from superstition, was travelling by himself through a field, called the *Cot-moor*, where two stones are set up, called the *Devil's Nags*, at some distance from each other, where evil spirits are said to haunt and trouble passengers, he was thrown over the hedge, and was never well afterwards. Mr. W. went with a strong fighting mastiff with him; but suddenly he saw another mastiff dog coming towards him. He thought to set his own dog at it, but his dog seemed to be much frightened, and would not go near it. Mr. W. then stooped down to take up a stone, thinking to throw at it; but suddenly there came a fire round it, so that he could perceive it had a white tail and a white snip down his nose, and saw his teeth grinning at him; he then knew it was one of the Infernal Dogs.²⁰

¹⁸ A relation of the 'Apparition of Spirits' in the County of Monmouth and the Principality of Wales, by the late Rev. Edmund Jones of the Tranch. (Newport, 1813). p. 38-9. ¹⁹ ib. p. 82. ²⁰ ib. p. 70-71. See 'Ps. xxii'20.'

Dia-
logues
III

In the third dialogue two horsemen meet ; the one, with his white dogs and loud horns, is going to Dinas; the other, who is riding to Aber, is the first to speak :

I do not know you, though I have seen you before.

It is true you have not seen me daily. You look like a prosperous man : how far are you going, and from where are you coming ?

I come from Caer Seon, from fighting with Jews, *I&ewon* : I go to the Caer of Lleu and Gwydion.

Go rather along with me to Dinas ; I will give you purified²¹ mead and gold. Come to my dale, and I will give you sparkling wine.

I really do not know the man who repeatedly invites me to his home, and withal speaks so fair and pleasant.

My name is Ugnach, the son of Mydno.

Ugnach ! blessings on thy Gorseð. Grace and honour be thine. And I am Taliessin. I will repay thee thy hospitality.

Taliessin, chief of men, *the challenger in the conflict of song*, abide here till Wednesday.

Ugnach ! you are most hospitable. Grace be yours in the kingdom of the Most High ; blame me not ; I cannot stay. 101-2.

That is the sense of the poem, which is full of suggestive matter. Space, however, forbids more than a few passing remarks. The story of Taliessin contending with the bards in the court of Maelgwn Gwyneð is known to all readers of Lady Charlotte Guest's *Mabinogion*.²² We have clearly a reference to the same tradition here, in the *kerð gyvergyr*²³ of our text, where Taliessin 'chief of bards,' appears as 'chief of men.' Thus the xvith century *Hanes*²² is confirmed by our xiith century manuscript, which adds a further particular in its reference to the conflict with Jews,—a conflict not mentioned elsewhere, for the good reason that the text is corrupt. Copyists were careless: they misread their originals, and not infrequently

²¹ I read 'ry pheillas' = strained, by being passed through a coarse cloth.

²² Vol. iii., pages 321—389 contain *Hanes Taliessin*. ¶ 23 B.B.C., 102'11.

made deliberate alterations.²⁴ Whenever, therefore, a word occurs wildly out of harmony with the context, it is necessary to examine it carefully. *Iðewon* is such a word here. It is wholly foreign to the tradition embodied in the poem, which requires *cerdorion*²⁵. Read:

Kerdd-
orion

Ban ðeuav o Gaer Sëon, I come from Caer Sëon,
O ymlad a *cherdorion*; From contesting with the *bards*²²:
Yð av Gaer Leu a Gwydion. I go to Caer Leu a Gwydion.

How then came 'Iðewon' to be foisted into the text? Quite naturally. The scribe was, as proved by his orthography, a native of Carmarthen, or of the near neighbourhood of its Priory. He was therefore unlikely to know that 'Caer Sëon' was an actual place, near the modern town of Carnarvon.²⁶ And if, in the nineteenth century, Sëon could only suggest 'Zion, or Jerusalem' to Skene,²⁷ how much more was it likely to be the case with a man engaged in copying the poem at the very time the Crusades were preached. Under the circumstances it was quite natural that the 'fight'

²⁴ See Paleographical Note 46².

²⁵ *Kertorion* occurs six times,—see Index. That it is the right word here is further supported by a poem on the subject in Panton MS. 37: 'A phan ðel yr amrysson, Yngwyð y Teyrn, A gwys ir *cerdorion*, Am gerð gywir gysson, Vn llys meibon Deuon, Ynghyueð Gwion.' The last line can not be right. Cp. *Hanes Taliessin*, p. 335.

²⁶ The geography of the poem is on the sea-board lying between Carnarvon and Clynog. There is a *Dinas* on the banks of the Gwrvei, near y Bont Newyð in the parish of Llan Wnda, on the road from Caer Seon in Arvon to *Dinas Dinlleu*, which suggests itself as the Caer Leu a Gwydion. But we must not overlook another *Dinas* on the banks of the Llyvni, nor the old encampment, a quarter of a mile distant, on Lleuer Farm beyond Bryn Gwydion, on the left of the road to Clynog. Ugnach remains as unknown to us as he was to Taliessin when first he met him; there is a Gorseð still, however, in the parish of Llan Dwrog. Cp. 'Mi a fum ynghaer Wydion, ger' gorseð Deon.' Cp. 'Deon' with 'Deuon' of note 25: note also 'Mi a fum yn llys Don cyn geni Gwydion.' See *Hanes Taliessin*, p. 339.

²⁷ *Four Ancient Books of Wales*, vol. ii., p. 352.

Dia-
logues

should be with *Iðewon*. The word had the same number of syllables as *kerðorion*, and rhymed just as well; it gave besides a touch of life and actuality to the composition.

In the fourth dialogue Taliessin salutes apparently his father confessor, Yscolan by name, whose first remark is: 'Woe to him who angers a Gwledig if he please him not.' Taliessin relates how he had burnt a church, done a certain injury to a school, and destroyed a roll of religious music.²⁸ Consequently his 'penance and affliction were heavy. For a full year I was placed in a coracle²⁹ on the pole of a weir. Consider my suffering from sea worms. If I had known what I know I should not have done what I did.' Yscolan observes: 'Creator of all things, thy treasures are most plenteous, Forgive me my falsehood, He who betrayed thee has deceived me too.' 81·7-9

v On page 94 we have a fifth dialogue, full of Keltic mythology, between Arthur and Glewlwyd Gavaelvawr.

Who is the porter? Glewlwyd Gavaelvawr.
Who is the man who asks? Arthur and Kay the blessed.
Who go with you? The best men in the world.
To my house you will not come, unless you can deliver [them].
I shall deliver them, and you will see it.

Then follows a monologue on the part of Arthur, who tells the tale of Kay's heroic deeds.³⁰

²⁸ For 'a llyuir rod y voti' 81·6, I propose to read: 'a llyvyr rōl i voli.'

²⁹ *y mangor ar bawl gored*, 81·xi. *Ban-gor*= 'the upper row of rods, thicker than the rest, in a wattle fence.' *Silvan Evans*. Taliessin is placed *in*, not *on* ('ar') a ban-gor, but whether in a coracle, or in some other kind of wattle-frame is not clear, except that it is 'on a pole.' Perhaps a sort of lacustrine dwelling is meant.

³⁰ The matter of this poem, which is incomplete, is found in fuller detail in the Romance of Kulhwch and Olwen. We shall return to the subject in the forthcoming *editio princeps* of *The White Book Mabinogion*.

II. RELIGION AND THEOLOGY.

There are a good many poems of the religious, rather than of the theological order. These reflect their monastic origin, just as the modern *awdl* of the chaired bard³¹ reflects his Sunday sermons. It matters little what the subject of the awdl may be, the treatment is nearly always didactic. Quite recently King Arthur and his knights were converted by the Eisteddodic muse into respectable chapel-goers, and seated with the elders under the pulpit.³² Our bards, while remembering that there is no antagonism between religion and art, should realize that literature has nothing in common with theology, and that theology is not religion. The sense of awe, of reverence, of love, is the inspiration of art and of the religious life, which ever tend to bind men together in all that is worthy and great. On the other hand, theology is at best, nothing but a speculative attempt to make intelligible this sense which is in the blood of all; while ordinarily it is a blind tradition, bankrupt in intelligence, but with a vast capacity for creating divisions and all uncharitableness. It is this traditional theology which chokes the life of modern Welsh literature, and makes it so inane. Happily, this has not always been the case. When the Black Book of Carmarthen was written the Church was one. Apparently it had no theologians to divide the energies and embitter the relations of men. Its priesthood laid

³¹The winner of the chief prize at the Eisteddod is, with hardly an exception, always a cleric. * ³²Words to this effect were uttered on the platform of the National Eisteddod by its most competent adjudicator.

Reli- stress on the worship of God, a clean life, church
glon observance, and church support. First comes worship:

Gogoneðawc arglwyð, hanpych gwell !

ath vendicco di eglwys a changell. 35·1

Glorious God, we hail Thee ! Let church and chancel praise Thee.

In this *Benedicite omnia opera* of the Welsh Catholic Church faith is exultant. Plain and precipice, fish and beast, birds and bees, air and sky, the fountains of the deep and of the firmament, night and day, sun, moon and stars, Abraham, Moses and Aaron, letters, literature and man, the living and the dead, time and eternity — all bless the Lord. *See pages 35-36.*

Cyntav gair a ðywedav, Ever the first thing I say,
Y bore ban gyvodav : When I rise at break of day :
Croes Crist yn wisc am danav. The Cross of Christ I'll wear alway.
Gwiscav am danav yn berth, I will wear it seemly well,
Nis credav goel can nid certh: 'Tis to me no fabled spell :
Y gwr ym crêwys am nerth. In my Maker do I dwell. 82·1-7
And again: 'I seek the protection of God, certain is his gift, and his gifted am I.' 78·1 Nowhere is there doubt or uncertainty; nowhere perplexity, sadness or despair. The outlook is hopeful, bright and sunny. Pain and sorrow may cast shadows on life's highway, but no gloom mantles the brow, no cant affects the voice. It is a sin to whine and be glum, because the

The mighty God . . . created the *light of gladness*.

Kyvoethog Dduw . . . a beris lleuver llawenyð. 88·4

The ethical teaching of the text is felt throughout, but it is nowhere aggressively preached. We are urged to 'Respect the law of the maker of heaven,' 22·7, for

The perfect God did not create us

To work foolishness, nor deceit, nor oppression. 86·10

Nid ev ym crêwys Dêws diffleis, Er gwneuthur amhwyll, na thwyll, na thrasis.

The only safety lies in doing no wrong, because 'all impurity must be winnowed' 84·12. 'Yea, woe unto thee . . if thou be not delivered from the evil thou hast done.' 19·5

Ethics

Ymryn, ynhyno, yn ynyssed̄ mor,

Ymhob fförð yð elher,

Rhag Crist gwyn nid oes ynaled̄. 33·11

'Nor mountains, nor valleys, nor isles of the sea,—no, nor all the paths which men make in the wilderness can provide an escape from the pure eye of Christ,' the judge of the quick and the dead. Hence the prayer for reconciliation, for a timely reformation and reparation :

Teyrnvron, let us make peace,—deny me not ;

Let us set right the wrong we have done,

Before I go beneath the sod, to my green grave,

Into the darkness, without light to my tumulus,

Into my narrow abode, to my destiny, to my rest. 30·4

There is one reference, 41·1, to expiatory sacrifice, but nowhere a hint of purgatory, nor of that 'other place'³⁴ to which warm-hearted men consign those who are too honest to profess belief in every tradition of the past. The nobler 'faith is centred everywhere, nor cares to fix itself to form.' It is the wrong-doing, not the wrong-thinking which darkens the horizon in the West. The church of the twelfth century³⁵ thought with Emerson that 'the deed and not the creed . . . helps us in our utmost need.' It therefore busied itself with the injustice of man to man. *A vu treis tranghyssant.* 21·5 'The oppressors have perished,' have, seemingly, been blotted out of the book of life. There is poetical justice in this doctrine. Men who use the gift of life,

³⁴ See however, 25·4-6. It is not the heretics, but the unclean people, *pobleð an-lan*, who have a fiery experience of some kind. *

³⁵ The creed of the church is broadly set forth on pp. 84-5.

Ethics to make the lives of others a burden to them, do not deserve to have that gift renewed. There is another class of men: *Direid nev, direid daear, 70·4.* Wastrels of heaven, wastrels of earth. These are incapable of change and growth, unemployed and unemployable here, and therefore condemned to linger on for ever in the corridors of time, leading a useless, aimless, existence.³⁶ Not so the fate of the industrious. *Dyn dyval i ffawd Ni ervaill gospawd, 18·11.* 'The man of diligent nature will receive no punishment': he is 'the good and faithful servant' who has 'worked out his own salvation.' He hears, not the ecclesiastic's *Well-believed*, but his Master's *Well-done*, and he enters into the joy of the Lord.

Kyvoethog Dduw a ved
dyn 'n i deheu vuched. 25·2

'The mighty God owns the man whose life is in the right.'

**Eccles-
iasti-
cism** Still, those who neglect church observances are reproached:
Ni cheuntosti bader, Na phylgeint na gosper. 21·8.
Ni phercheisti greireu, Na lloc, na llanneu. 22·4.
Thou hast not sung a Paternoster, nor Prime, nor Evensong . . .
Thou hast not reverenced relics, nor altar, nor churches . . .
However, 'By rising at dawn, waking at midnight, and imploring the saints, every Christian obtains forgiveness.' 85·3

And yet, mark the questions and the threat addressed to the man who has not endowed the church.

Pa roðeisti oth reuveð	What didst thou give of thy store
Kyn cywes argel?	Before thy association with the grave?
Pa roðeisti oth olnd	What didst thou give of thy gold
Kyn mwyll moll mud?	Before the silence of dissolution? 20·6.
Gwae a grawn mawr verthed,	Woe to whoso gathers treasure,
Ac onys gwadawl y Rieð.	If he endow not his Lord. 31·2-4

³⁶ This is evidently an old idea. Cf. the following lines from Sappho: Doomed o'er that dreary realm alone To go, shunn'd by the gentler shades, Nor friend shall soothe, nor parent own The Child of Sloth. Trans. by R. B.

III. HISTORICAL.

Among the latest compositions of the Black Book of Carmarthen are the *Bedweni*, the *Avalleneu* and the *Hoianeu*. All three poems have the same device of repeating a 'catch-phrase' at the beginning of every verse. These phrases are possibly an echo of some notorious event.³⁷ For instance, the murderers of Thomas-a-Becket were seen armed under an apple tree.³⁸ Hence, perhaps, it is that *Avallen beren bêr y changeu* shadows so many tragic tales. To clothe these tales would be to write the Welsh history of half a century and more, which, were the writer competent, could not be done in a general introduction. Some verses contain, besides, a background of allusion to a remoter past, and yield their secret with much reserve. All that is practical, therefore, is to glance at some of the more open secrets. And first come the verses of the Birch-tree in the valley of the Wye,³⁹ on Pymlumon, and in Dinvythwy.⁴⁰ They deal with incidents in the life of Cadwaladr, the son of Griffith ap Kynan who, with his brother Owein, harried the Norman parasites with persistence and success. 'Blessed is the Birch-tree on Pymlumon' when it looks down, in 1136, on Rhyd

Bed-
wenti

³⁷ Compare the recent public incident—*On the Knee*.

³⁸ F. York Powell's *History of England*, p. 97, (1885).

³⁹ Syrth i chengeu—boh un, bob dwy, 47'2. Elvel and Maelenyd fell, both a second time, in 1143. See *Bruts*, 312'7. * The young men, *gweison gleison*, of 47'5 are Kadwaladr and Owein. * Myneich . . . yn varchogion. Gr. ap Kynan became a monk. See *Bruts*, 310'24.

⁴⁰ Y vedwen yngwarthav *Din Vythwy* A wybyd ban vo y gad yn Arddudwy, 47'11. Howel ap O. Gwyneb returned from the sacking of Gwis Castle, in 1146, to besiege his uncle, Kadwaladr, in his castle in Kynvael in Arddudwy. His direct route would be through *Bwlch y Vedwen*, the Pass of the Birch tree, which lies to the east of *Din[as] Vowdwy*. See *Bruts*, 314-15.

Vochnwy, the ferry across the Dyvi, and sees the mailed Normans and their allies vanquished,—some killed, some drowned, and the remnant dispersed.'⁴¹

**Aval
-eneu** ‘The fragrant *Apple-tree*’ verses open with a reference to ‘very gory blades, which cause rejoicing in England.’ The event which best illustrates this is the signal defeat and death of the formidable prince, Rhys ab Tewdwr, in 1090. But the Brut does not locate the place ‘in Breconshire’ where this happened. It only mentions Bachwy once, where we are told that the King’s son and son in law, Robert and Alexander, ‘proceeded against the chief of Bachwy.’ This date is too late. We know, however, that Elvel fell into the hands of Robert of Belesme, the lord of Brecon, and that the ‘valley of Machawy’ or Bachwy is in Elvel. It lies between Pain’s Castle and the Castle of the Black Rock; the probability is great that more than one battle was fought in the valley which divides these two castles. Where the chronicler is vague we should expect the bard of the house of Dinevor to be precise. The bard is also clearly antithetical. To-day England is full of rejoicing, but to-morrow the Kymry will raise the shout of triumph. ‘The Saxons will be slaughtered by the ashen spears, and their sundered heads will serve as balls to play with. A youth will arise at the head of the South.’ This youth is Griffith, the young son of the fallen Rhys ap Tewdwr. He

⁴¹ See *Bruts*, 309-10. Among other historical references are :

47·16 Arhenigawl Mon = Kadwaladr. See p. xxvii, 2-6 below.

48·1 Gint = *gentes nigrae*, i.e. Danes. They are called *Germanwyr* in the *Bruts*, 311·32-3, where the reference in the text is explained. *Germanwyr* came apparently from ‘Llwch Garmon’ in Ireland. See *Bruts* 326·12.

returns from his exile in Ireland in 1112. For about two years he lives quietly among his friends and relatives, growing in favour every day in his father's old territory. This makes the King apprehensive, and the voice of slander poisons his mind against young Griffith, who, upon hearing of it, seeks and obtains the protection of Griffith ap Kynan. Henry promptly demands the fugitive to be sent to him alive; if that be not possible, then let him 'be slain, and his head' sent to England. Griffith makes good his escape, & reaches the sanctuary of the church at Aber Daron; he flees thence by water to Ystrat Towy, where the people flock to his standard. Griffith at once takes the offensive and, with varying success, attacks one castle after another in the counties of Carmarthen and Pembroke. He then crosses the Teivi, and inflicts dire punishment on the garrison at Blaen Porth. While returning to his base in Llan Goedmor parish, near Cardigan, he meets the Saxons in force near Crug Mawr, and practically annihilates them. In the intoxication of victory it is remembered that the King had demanded the *head* of the triumphant leader: small wonder then if the Welsh warriors cut off the heads of the Saxon slain, tossing them to and fro as so many 'balls,' with some grim jest, such as—'This for the King, and this!' English rulers delighted to practise such barbarism on the bodies of Welsh princes, and it is only natural that the bad example should be followed. There is no reason to doubt that the bard is a faithful historian in this particular. See *Bruts*, pages 294-96, 298.

Aval
-eneu

Hol-
aneu The verses beginning *Hoian o Barchellan*, Hush-a-bye Piggie, are purely narrative. The order, in which they are written in the manuscript, is not the order of the events chronicled, which range between 1135 and 1215, except 52·9-14, which refers to the success of the Kymry 'as far as Aber Taradr.' A place of that name, some miles from Acornbury in the county of Hereford, was 'laid waste' by the Welsh in 1055. There flourished about that time Rhyðerch⁴² 'ap Caradog in Deheubarth, and Llywelyn ap Cadwgan in Gwyneð.' *Bruts*, 268-9.

The next verse, in the order of time, is 58·7-16. This alludes to the devastating expeditions of 1135-36, made south of the Dyvi by Owein Gwyneð, and his brother Cadwaladr, sons of Griffith ap Kynan. Later, Owein destroyed the castles belonging to his brother, who, fearing the loss of everthing, summoned the Northmen, i.e. the Danes, from Dublin to succour him. Before however a blow had been struck, the followers of the two princes, *deu briodawr*,⁴³ intervened. 'The brothers met in conference, and made peace,—a peace worthy of the plaudits of Kymry's armed forces, because it prevented lawlessness and suffering, hosting and thefts.'⁴⁴

Owein figures again at 60·1-6, where we have a summary of Henry II.'s incursion into Wales in 1156. The *Coed llwyvein* refer to the dangerous pass of Euloe Wood, near Hawarden, and the narrow defile of Consillt Wood, near Flint Castle, either or both.⁴⁵ The English forces were severely punished, in the one and

⁴² The text always adds *hael*, but everywhere the metre demands its omission.

⁴³ For *Kynan Kadwaladir*, read: *Owein, Kadwaladir*. *'Wyon yswein.' See *Bruts*, 311·28-29. * 44 *Ib.*, pp. 309-312. * 45 See *Bruts* pages 318-19.

the other. The English fleet also suffered heavily at the hands of the men of Môn. When peace was established between the opponents, Cadwaladr, who had obtained possession of Anglesey in 1151, but had soon after fled to England, was re-established in his island, and 'the Saxons disappeared from the territories of Britain.'

Hol-
aneu

We meet with the English King later at 54·1-10. In consequence of Richard Strongbow's conquest of Ireland, the 'fifth King from Normandy' visits the unhappy isle. On his way thither he makes a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. David on Michaelmas day, 1172.' 'And I prophesy that trouble will come from the quarrels of father and son: the country will know it.' There is a second prophesy at 62·12-16. 'After Henry, the King who is no king, a troublesome world there will be.' This *brenhin na vrenhin* is Henry II.'s son Henry, who was crowned king at Westminster in 1170, and again at Winchester in 1172. No power, however, accompanied the title, nor even a worthy allowance of funds — nothing but the empty name accurately defined by our poet. All readers of history know the conflicts between father and son in 1173-74, and again, after Henry's death, between the father and Richard. See *Bruts*, 328-29.

The Youngster with the great arm, *y Bychan breichvras* of 62·1, answers to Meredith ap Griffith, who proved himself so skilled a leader against the sudden attack of Carmarthen Castle by the Norman and Flemish settlers of Pembrokeshire in 1145. Though young in years, '*kynn bei bychan y oet*', he matched himself successfully in personal combat against tried veterans, and heartened

Hol-
aneu his followers to the degree of enthusiasm. When the enemy, lead by the sons of Gerald (? 'the two Judases in their land-hunger') perceived how few men were inside the castle, they scaled the walls. Meredith, having permitted this, promptly precipitated the ladders, as well as those who had mounted them, into the ditch below. Many were the slain, and swift the flight of those who made good their escape. See *Bruts*, 313¹⁻²³.

In the north we meet with Wales's greatest general, *Llywelyn ap Jorwerth*, 'summoning the other princes, who were his kinsmen, to arm and make war upon Gwenwynwyn, the prince of Powys.' This took place in 1202. The words of our text, 57³⁻⁴, are; 'There will come . . . a day of wrath between the prince of Powys and the clan of Gwyneð.' See *Bruts*, 343²³.

Six years later, we find the Earl of Chester pitching his tents in the land of the Etheling, i.e. *y Berveð-wlad*, and building Dyganwy. And in 1210 King John follows a similar route in pursuit of *Llywelyn*, who has fled to the fastness of Snowdon. Baffled and angry the King orders the burning of Bangor, thus incurring the wrath of Deiniol, its patron saint. See *Bruts*, 345-47.

We close with the year 1215, when '*Llywelyn* and the Welsh princes generally collect in a vast host at Carmarthen.' Among them are Rhys & Owein ap Griffith the two whelps, *deu keneu*, who share the government of their common territory. The castles of Senghenyð, Kidweli, Carmarthen, *Llan Stephan*, St. Clare, Laugharne, Fishguard, Cardigan and Kilgerran, were taken, and the Saxon slain in the 'confluences of war,' 57⁸. See *Bruts*, 354.

LITERATURE.

It is a common assumption that there is nothing worthy of the name of Literature in the Black Book of Carmarthen,—nothing that is intelligible, or of interest to any one who is not a pedant, or a philologist. No assumption could be farther removed from the fact, unless by literature be meant the Drama. The Welsh muse has, at no period, been dramatic, because the Welsh pulpit has enlisted in its service all the dramatic talent and power produced in Wales. The Welsh sermon is often built on the lines of the drama, and no country has ever bred better exponents of the dramatic art.⁴⁶ But if by Literature be meant that witchery over words and ideas which charms the mind, kindles the emotion, ennobles the motive, and gives eyes to see and understand what was never realized before, then there is Literature, and good literature too, in the Black Book. The better Welsh poets have ever lived in the closest communion with nature, and none knew better that the wind bloweth where it listeth. They delight us with their *mêl varðoni*, their *mîr gerðeu cain*, and lead us ‘where the white clover blows; where the dew pearls the fields; where the minstrels are in constant harmony.’

Man y mae meillon, a gwliith ar dirion,
Man y mae cerdorion ynghyweir gysson. 26'3

⁴⁶ English people ‘cannot imagine how the Welsh can stand two or three sermons running, and that twice, or even thrice in the same day’—as at a *Sassiwn*. If they were English sermons neither could I. The dramatic element and the concrete method make all the difference. An Englishman can sit for hours at a theatre. I have tried the theatre, and I have tried the *Sassiwn*, and I prefer the *Sassiwn*—it is more dramatic, and has, at its best, far better matter than the modern drama.

Liter- Their soothing praise, *molawd esmwyth*, 'wakes music like
ature unto a golden organ—small the difference.' 13·3

Musig a gân, mal eur orian,—mân wahanieth.

They 'see visions in the night and a maiden
fair as the wave broken upon the pebbled shore.' 7·9

Breudwyd a welwn . . . a bûn dêg liw gwaneg gro.

To them 'the Spring is the choicest season, with its
chirring of birds and green shoots: the plows are in
the furrow, the oxen yoked, and the face of the fields
present a variety of colours . . . when the cuckoo
calls in the leafy branches of the trees.' 33·1

Kynhevin, ceinhav amser ;
Dyar adar, glas calleð ;
Ereidr yn rhych, ych yngweð ;
Gwyrð mor, brithottor tireð ;
Ban ganhont gogeu ar vlaen gwyð gwiw.

Who that has once read the ode to winter can ever
forget it? Not he who has experience of the moods
of the elements on hill and dale, and has watched the
heaving sea, not especially if he can say with the bard :

Adelais aŷ vry ar y wron.

The very first lines cause us instinctively to button our
coats, put up our collars and prepare to run :

Llym awel, llwm bryn ;
Anhawð caffel clŷd
Braið allan orsevir. 89·1-4

'Keen is the breeze, and bare the hill; shelter is hard
to find . . . scarce out can man remain.' The cold
penetrates the very marrow. 'The dust eddies, the
tempest grows, the trees with tumultuous arms swing
wildly in the woods, the ship scuds with bare poles at
sea, the gull rides the surf, wave upon wave thunders

upon the shore, and the hills echo the resounding roar.' Again: 'the day shortens, the night lengthens, the dew ceases, bees live in confinement, birds grow mute, the ox is stalled, red grows the dawn, dark the sea, and mountain tempests flood the lea.' And again: 'the ford is roughened, the lake is frozen, the cotton grass withers, the feeble perish, snow mantles hill and dale, the stag hunches his back and seeks the glen, the warriors quit the field, and idle lies the shield: beautiful is the shield on the shoulder of the brave.'

What a picture of the extreme severity of the weather is conjured by the slow-moving couplet: 91.10

Briwhid tal glann Gan garw culgrwm cam.

Behold the stag, grown lean with hard fare, doubled up by want and cold, wandering with melancholy step, over the frozen snow-covered ground in search of drink, till he comes to a place where the stream runs swift: there in his effort to reach the water 'the bank crumbles' beneath his hoof, and he has hardly the strength to regain his footing. Who that has witnessed a scene of the kind can ever forget the pathos of it.

The ode has many such touches; and the whole deserves to be rendered into English by a poet familiar with the bleak places of the earth. What is translated above is merely a summary of the sense of selected lines, without adhering to the order of the original.

It is doubtful if the poem, as we have it, can be a coherent whole, because the subject of winter appears fitfully in the latter part, where we have instead what appears to be a Dialogue, in which the persons and the

Literature allusions are equally obscure. If Pelis be a proper name, as seems likely, who is he? And what is the history of Mwngc? Wherefore, and when did this ill-tempered stranger administer 'a cudgelling to the gallant chieftain, Mechyd, who was the first to bridle horse.' We are told that this tamer of horses was the son of Llywarch hen, but little else. So that we are in the position of Drudwas, who 'does not understand,' 93'7.

We have also an englyn, withering in its sarcasm, which has no perceptible connection with its setting.

Nid wyd scolheig, nid wyd eleig,—unben

Nith elwir ynyd rhaid :

Och Ginδilic ! na buost wraig.

Thou art neither scholar nor hermit,—nor chieftain

Wilt thou be in the day of stress :

Alas, Kinδilic ! thou wert not a woman born.

Many of the poems, quoted under previous headings, make good literature. It is unnecessary to give them again. Consider the passage already translated, lines 14-16 of page xxi, anticipating the crossing of the bar. How gently does fold after fold of the curtain fall:

Kyn myned im gweryd, im irved ;

Ynhywyll, heb ganwyll im gorseδ ;

Im gwein-vod, im gorod, im gorweδ. 30'3

The minor is ever the major note of the Welsh muse. Some attribute this to long centuries lived under the weight of the Norman and Saxon heel; others to the near kinship of tears to laughter, for the Kelt, it is said, is the creature of extremes, the child of sentiment and emotion. Whatever may be the fruitful cause it is patent to all who are familiar with the best poetry in Welsh and English, that the strength of the one lies in

abstract thought, in narrative, in the drama ; while the other excels in the region of the affections, and particularly in the expression of that wistful mystery which broods over nature, life, and the grave. The one is material ; the other is ethereal. How tremulously haunting is this line : *Ag yd oed orwid i hwrv teint tud.*

Liter-
ature

And there was grief along the harp-strings of the people.
The strings of their own⁴⁷ motion, as it were, wail and thrill in sympathy with a nation's sorrow.

Amlwg anhunedδ, Can ethyw vynghereint yn adweδ. 33°9.
I am restless, for my loved ones have gone whence they came.

The descent of life is also graphically painted :

Dynessa heneint a llēd arnad :
Dy glust, dy drem, dy deint neud adweδ ;
Dychrycha croen dy vyseδ.
Old age approaches thee, broader grown,
Sans hearing, sans sight, sans teeth,
All wrinkled to the finger-tips.

The same alphabet is at the service of all, but how differently it is combined, even by those at the top of the talk in their mother tongue. The difference becomes more marked still in the case of one condemned to use a step-dame's speech. Let it, therefore, be remembered by those who cannot read the original, that, in estimating its literary qualities, the shortcomings of the renderings must be eliminated. Prose can do no more than approximate the sense of verse, the charm and music of assonance and rhyme vanish like a fairy at a touch. "A little more, and how much it is ;
A little less, and what a world's away."

⁴⁷ In England no one hears of anything but 'guns going off spontaneously.' The note and the interests are ever different.

Pan aned Gereint oed agored pyrth nev.
Liter. 'When Gereint was born the portals of heaven were open.
ature At his first cry the graces and the gifts rushed headlong
through,—they rocked his cradle and filled his dreams
with visions. They ever waited on him till he grew
up to be a prince among his fellows, peerless in grace
and thought and action. So it came about 'that he
led while he lived.' *Pen llu vu tra vu i amser.*

Wherever he went the order always was: 'Sound the
horn of gladness, sing the song of peace and sunshine.'

Kenhitter kyrn elwch, cathl he&wch a hinon.

Universal benediction follows the happy-born. Orders,
favour, glory are his portion, children his happiness.

Urden arnaw, rhad ag anaw, a ffaw a phlant.

If passages such as these are not pure literature, there
is something wrong with literature. They give a golden
sheen to every page, and illumine many an experience
in life. As the fallen leaf rustles beneath the foot, the
words come unbidden to the lips: *h&en hi, eleni ganed.*

Old is she, tho' this year born.

If anyone would know and appreciate the B.B.C., let
him apply his mind to it. An acquaintance extending
over twenty years has taught the writer to love it for
its inspiration, its tender utterances, its many melodies.
Let him who will dissent, I will hold to my faith. Yea,—

I &uw gwyn gwenger& a ganav—

'To the blessed God a holy lay will I sing,' for this rich
legacy of noble poetry, reaching far back into the ages,
when as yet England's muse was uncradled. Were the
sons of Wales acquainted with their heritage, and
worthy of it, the prophecy might yet be fulfilled:

Kymry a orwyd, cain wyd y dyd.

THE EDITOR'S APOLOGIA.

"The great mass of criticism is delivered 'viva voce,' and never appears in print at all. This spoken criticism is of far greater importance than the printed criticism. It is repeated again and again, in all sorts of places, on hundreds of occasions, and cannot fail to make dints in people's minds The tongue of our contemporaries is mightier than the pen."—AUGUSTINE BIRRELL.

"The man who is laughing at you drags a tail also and shall be taught to look into the wallet on his own back, of which he knows so little."—HORACE. Book II, Satire iii.

THE BLACK BOOK OF CARMARTHEN has been printed several times. When the Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales was undertaken the conception of editorial duties did not go beyond printing the most accessible text from a late transcript. Mr. William F. Skene, however, in the Four Ancient Books of Wales, pointed out the true method, but did not always tread the path of virtue. His knowledge of Welsh was inadequate for his purpose, and his purpose was inadequate for the attainment of an accurate text. He set to work with prepossessions, and definite theories to propagate. He wandered over the hills of Wales in moonshine—he saw a North Briton in every gorse-bush bending before the wind—he affixed, like a geographical pioneer, Strathclyde labels to familiar Welsh place-names, and he was apt to discover sixth century incidents in twelfth century historical facts. "Nunc aliquis dicat mihi: 'Quid tu? Nullane habes vitia?' Immo alia et fortasse minora."

My concern has been throughout to avoid errors of my own, not to call attention to those of my predecessors,

Ear-
lier
edi-
tions

**Other
work
-ers** much less to execute the usual war-dance on their prostrate bodies. Mr. Skene's text was the best till the appearance of the Collotype Facsimile in 1888. All who travel over the same ground owe him a debt of gratitude, and far be it from me to cast at him a stone.

*Pawb ai cenvyð, o byð bai,
a bawðyn er na byðei.*

A fault is plain to every eye :
The cad doth ever add the spy.

Various commentators have written on detached portions of the text. A list of these contributions I am unable to give, having unfortunately seen few of them. I have been chained, like a dog, to manuscripts and texts for a quarter of a century, with no margin of time for serious study : and now I live in exile, out of reach of libraries, and cannot refer to books and articles that should be consulted. For example Prof. Strachan informs me of a series of Notes in the *Archiv für Celtische Philologie* by Prof. Loth. Students must consult these Notes for themselves, and especially Prof. Strachan's own paper in *ERIU III* on the *Mutation of the initial consonants in the Old Welsh Verb*. Prof. Rhys has also dealt with detached passages in his various writings. Stephens, in his *Literature of the Kymry*, was the first to introduce sanity into Welsh criticism and his book, if somewhat out of date, is still worth reading.

Method The present text has been reproduced diplomatically, page for page, line for line, character for character, space for space. Every letter which the writer failed to read easily is faintly underdotted; every letter retraced has a wavy line under it; and every letter become

illegible through effacement, or damage to the vellum is underlined. Different sizes of types are used for the different sizes of the handwriting of the manuscript. Most of the Large Initials are traced copies of the originals. The greater number of these are coloured red,⁴⁸ a good many are green, and a few are chrome, the prevailing colour used for patching the smaller Capitals represented by heavier faced type. These Capitals are of all sizes, and in a variety of styles, involving the use of fourteen distinct founts on different sized bodies. The work of adjustment, and its cost in time and money will be incomprehensible to all who have not made the experiment. I believe that only my assistant⁴⁹ and myself have ever attempted such a combination of founts, and that the B.B.C. is unique among printed books. It is to all intents and purposes a facsimile in characters which all can read. No pains have been spared to make the readings faithful and reliable transcripts of the original; and I cherish the private conviction of a happy issue to this part of the work.

The interpretation of the text is quite another matter.⁵⁰ The wise editor attempts nothing beyond his knowledge. I have deliberately transgressed this golden rule, and

⁴⁸ Particulars respecting these are given in the appendix.

⁴⁹ Mr. George Jones of Lampeter, now of the firm of Messrs. Fox, Jones & Co., Kemp Hall, Oxford. I have to thank Mr. Jones for entering into my plans with interest and intelligence; and for helping me to carry them out efficiently. The press-work is also the result of our joint-efforts.

⁵⁰ Occasionally ambiguity may arise from the double use of *t*=*ð* & *t*. The sense as a rule solves this trouble, but not always as for example: Rac deuwr ineutwr y tirran, which may be read in two ways: Rhag deuwr yn *Euðwr*, or *yn eu twr y tyrran*, i.e. Before two men *into Deuðwr*, or *into their tower they throng*. Since writing the Pal. Note I have seen Dr. Davies's transcript, where *Deuðwr* is adopted, with *twr* queried in the margin.

**Obscu-
rities** hazarded here and there the interpretation of serious difficulties, but in no greedy spirit. I have left enough to satisfy the ambition of others; and I have, I trust, blundered often enough to give pleasure to certain 'friends.' After all we should not be churlish, and deny pleasure where we can bestow it. The B.B.C. offers abundant opportunities in this direction. The anonymous lines

*Er cymenn a 8arllenuy,
Dyallyr Llyvyr Du nid wy.* 179-10.

must find an echo on every reader's lips. And yet every fresh reading reduces the list of difficulties, a fact that should convince us that our own lack of perception is quite as much at fault, as the lapses of the scribe, and the reputed obscurities of the poems. When two students compare notes, nothing is so noticeable as that the difficulties of the one are not, as a rule, the difficulties of the other. Were it possible to seat at a round table those who have given attention to the text, & were each eager to contribute his best, few obscurities would remain. But, alas!

*Breudwyd a welwn neithwyr,
Ys celvyd a'i dehonglo.* 7'4

**Pal.
Notes** Paleographical Notes are usually confined to remarks dealing with any peculiarity, or indistinctness in the writing itself, without touching upon the blunders of the scribe. The latter in the present work include palpable misreadings, alterations and omissions, as evidenced by assonance and metre, by rhyme and sense. This opens wide the door of textual criticism, and multiplies the duties and difficulties of the paleographer. However, wherever there is the smallest remnant of a vanished letter, word or phrase,—a stroke,

an angle, or a curve, a thorough knowledge of the writing and idiosyncracies of the scribe provides a scientific basis to build upon. The space left illegible in the manuscript must be measured; note of the sense of the context must be taken; and a word of the right length must be found. If this word have a letter with a corresponding stroke, angle or curve at the right place, the emendation ceases to be guess-work.⁵¹ If, in the case of poetry, it be confirmed by the super-added test of versification, it can be admitted into the text with confidence. The latter test has indeed tempted the editor to trespass occasionally beyond the frontier of his science.⁵² But no attempt has been made to restore omissions in the text,—that being entirely the creative work of the imagination.

By omissions are not meant lacunae, of which there are at least four, as shewn by the following table of the gatherings or quires, which now make up the MS.

Quire	i	consists of	4 leaves = pages	1—8**
"	ii	"	6	" = " 9—20
"	iii	"	4	" = " 21—28**
"	iv	"	6	" = " 29—40
"	v	"	10	" = " 41—60
"	vi	"	10	" = " 61—80
"	vii	"	8	" = " 81—96**
"	viii	"	6	" = " **97—108

We thus see that the original number of folios, which constituted a quire, varied, because there is no lacuna between ii. and iii., which have six and four folios

⁵¹ See *Facsimile* 47·5; 56·6. ⁵² *Ibid.* 58·14-15.

^{55b} The student must be warned that *cph.* is used loosely for *contrasting*, as well as for comparing different passages and words. Many of the Notes are of a tentative character. The 'probabls.' queries, and suggestions should be carefully distinguished from solutions.

**Quires
and
Index** respectively, nor between iv., which has six, and v., which has ten folios. It is clear, therefore, that a quire is missing between i. and ii., between iii. and iv., and between vii. and viii., or that the Manuscript is made up of different fragments.⁵³ It is necessary to add that the writing, beginning with line 12 of page 79, is later than the manuscript, probably much later, for it has all the appearance of a base, blundering imitation: it is continued on page 80, which has been read in parts only, and that not sufficiently continuously to be printed, at least for the present.

THE INDEX has been a work of anxiety. Like Aeneas
Ignari hominumque locorumque Erramus.

That all the proper names, which occur in the text, will be found in the Index is a matter of hope, rather than of confidence. The aim has been to omit nothing, not even doubtful items; but unfortunately 'the doubtful' is a shifting element where knowledge is imperfect. Every fresh reading breeds almost as many doubts as it removes, thus calling for recurrent slight revision. Many of the entries are neither proper names nor subjects of doubt. These, and those which present difficulties, are printed without the initial Capital letter.

I have to thank Prof. Rhys for allowing me, some years ago, to see his private index to the Facsimile: but he must not be held responsible for any error in this work, which he has not seen, more particularly as the entries differ in some respects.

⁵³The fact that pages 1, 8, 9, 80, 96, & 108 are stained, shews that they were once 'outside' pages, and formed separate parts. We have in the B.B.C., probably, only mere fragments of the collection originally made.

It remains for me to acknowledge my indebtedness for valuable criticism and help to two fellow-students. Prof. J. Morris Jones was so good as to discuss certain difficulties with me, and to read over with care some of the more debatable Notes. His affirmations have been harvested and *follow* the mark †. But it is the nemesis of destructive criticism to perish with what it modifies. The Notes have benefitted further from the caution and scholarship of Prof. Strachan, who kindly read the 'revises': his additions follow the mark ‡⁵⁴. Thus a certain number of the Notes have undergone pruning or restatement, and a few have disappeared. For all services and kindness I offer my heartiest thanks to both friends. Let it, however, be clearly understood that each is responsible only for what is specifically credited to him. Neither stands sponsor for the writer's emendations, suggestions, and errors.⁵⁵

Ago
gra-
tias

The References to other texts are to editions in this Series, including several works printed, but not yet published⁵⁶. This may cause inconvenience for a time, but it is unavoidable, as the readings in the older editions are not invariably correct, and corrections are expensive. He, who has to pay for every word he prints, has a wholesome discipline in the cause of brevity.

Other
Texts

⁵⁴Prof. Strachan wishes me to state that credit should be given to Prof. Loth for some of the notes marked ‡. I regret my mistake.

⁵⁵Some of the errors are corrected at the very end of the book. I should be glad to recast many of the non-paleographical notes, but no one, who knows the difficulties of the text, will expect finality. The detection of my blunders may inspire some young student to take up the study of the B.B.C., and lead him to improved results. Every generation sits on the shoulder of its predecessor: it should, therefore, see further and do better. See ^{55b}.

⁵⁶To wit: 1. *The Text and Facsimile of the Book of Aneirin*; 2. *The Text and Facsimile of the Book of Taliesin*; 3. *The White Book Mabinogion*; 4. *The Poetry in the Red Book of Hergest*; 5. *Facsimile of the Black Book of Chirk*.

Gaudete amus I have much pleasure in acknowledging my indebtedness for access to the original Manuscript, and in tendering my cordial thanks to Mr. Wynne, whose kindness and courtesy have ever been uniformly unfailing to the writer.

Carmarthenshire gave birth to the Black Book in the twelfth century, & one of her sons, in the twentieth, presents it to the nation. Thus the first & last link in the history of the Manuscript meet in a way to kindle the imagination. It greatly pleases another of her children to associate with the happy event this Diplomatic Reproduction, by linking it with the name of

The First President of the Welsh National Library,
the first in personal effort for its establishment,
the first in personal sacrifice for its good,
& the first in the importance of his
contributions to its treasures.

J. Gwenogvryn Evans

Tremvan, Pwllheli.

Gwyl Wenog, 1907.



*The First President of the
National Library of Wales.*



INDEX TO FIRST LINES.

Adwin caer yssit ar lan llýant	...	...	46·1
Afallen peren per y changeu	...	...	48·4
Arduireaue tri trined in celi ...	...	...	36·11
Affuynaw naut duv diamhev y daun	...	...	78·1
Betev ae gulich y glav, e,	...	...	63·2
Bendith nautoryw new ir keluit creaadir	...	...	88·3
Bendith y wenwas ir dec diyrnas	...	...	87·3
Brenhin guirthvin guirth uchaw yssit	...	...	41·5
Breuduid a uelun neithwir	...	...	7·3
Can treghis wiguisc amhoen	...	...	70·2
Canis coegauc yssi moreurauc a hin	...	...	97·3
Kyd karhwie morva. cassaaue mor	...	...	100·9
Kygogion. Elaeth ae cant.	...	...	70·1
<i>Kymhenach doythach nyd wy</i>	...	...	17·7
Kyntaw geir adywedaw y bore ban kyuodaw	...	...	82·1
Kyvaenad keluit . kynelv o douit	...	...	18·1
Kywarchaw im ri. Rad wobeith	...	...	104·3
Devs ren rymawy awen	...	...	9·1
Dinas maon duv daffar	...	...	46·9
Dv dy uarch du dycapan	...	...	81·1
Duv in kymhorth in nerth in porth	...	...	73·11
E Betev ae gulich y glav	...	...	63·2
Eneid kid im guneit	...	...	23·4
Enwev meibon llywarch hen	...	...	107·8
Gereint filius Erbin	...	...	71·11

Goduryw a glyuaw. ar claur maelenit	...	103.2
Gogonedauc argluit hanpich guell	...	35.1
Greid bleit blyghaud	...	10.12
Gveith reith ryssel	...	13.6
Gwin y bid hi y vedwen in diffrin guy	...	47.1
Gwledic arbennic. Ban geneise o honaud	...	86.6
Gvledic arbennic erbin attad	...	85.7
Hervit vrten. autyl kyrridven	...	15.1
Heb coffav duv daun diffrid gwirion	...	70.13
Hoian a parchellan Bydan a vit	...	61.6
In enu domni meu y voli	...	39.4
Llym awel llum brin . anhaut caffael clid	...	89.1
Marchauc a girch y dinas	...	101.10
Marunadeu Madauc mab Maredu	...	103.6
Meinoeth kiclev lew heid	...	97.1
<i>Merddin wyllt hagr orwyllt haint</i>	...	46.20
Mi ae gowinneis y offereid bid	...	84.2
Moli Duu in nechrev a diuet	...	29.1
Mor truan genhy mor truan	...	1.2
Nac imadneirun neu rimwaredu	...	24.9
Oian a parchellan	...	52.62
Pa gur yv y porthaur	...	94.1
Seithenhin sawde allan	...	106.6
Rac gereint gelin kystut	...	71.12
Tarv trin anvidin blaut	...	97.13
Tec yd gan ir adaren ar perwit pren	...	107.9
(Tra vom kyd kerded goned kydymyteith)	...	79.12
Tri anreith march inif pridein	...	27.7
Ystarnde wineu fruin guin	...	83.1
Yth arkiveir ar pennic penn	...	75.6

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

— — — — —

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS:

<i>i</i>	<i>The Mythology in the Dialogues</i>	...	...	<i>vii</i>
<i>ii</i>	<i>Religion and Theology</i>	...	...	<i>xix</i>
<i>iii</i>	<i>Historical References</i>	...	...	<i>xxiii</i>
<i>iv</i>	<i>Literature</i>	...	...	<i>xxix</i>

THE EDITOR'S APOLOGIA:

<i>i</i>	<i>Earlier Editions of the Text</i>	...	...	<i>xxxv</i>
<i>ii</i>	<i>Method of Reproduction explained</i>	...	...	<i>xxxvi</i>
<i>iii</i>	<i>The problems of Paleography</i>	...	...	<i>xxxviii</i>
<i>iv</i>	<i>The gatherings of the Manuscript</i>	...	...	<i>xxxix</i>
<i>v</i>	<i>The Index</i>	...	...	<i>xl</i>
<i>vi</i>	<i>Acknowledgment to fellow-workers</i>	...	...	<i>xli</i>
<i>vii</i>	<i>Gaudeamus</i>	...	...	<i>xlii</i>

INDEX TO FIRST LINES *xliii*

TEXT *I—108*

The VERB TO BE and its compounds, &c. ... *109*

The less familiar forms of Verbs in the B.B.C. ... *112*

PALaeOGRAPHICAL AND OTHER NOTES ... *113*

GENERAL INDEX *141*

POSTSCRIPT & APPENDIX *157*

Additional Notes, and Corrections *158*

List of Subscribers *162*



Myrin

o₂ truan gen/
hý^f mo₂ truan.
aderýv. amke/
duýv a cha^duan. Oed lla/
char kýulauar kýula/
uan. Oed ýscuid o trýu/
ruýd o trýuan. **Talýes.**
Oed maelgun auelun
inimuan ý teulu rac to₂/

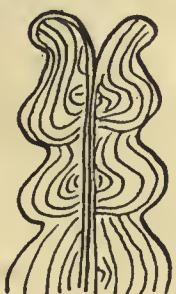
A

yüulu nýthauant. **MÝRTÍN.** 1

Rac deuur ineutur ý tirr-
an . Rac errith . agurrith 3
ý ar Welugan . Mein wi-
nev indiheu adýgan . Mo⁵
ch guelher ý niuer gan el-
gan . Och oe leith maur a/
teith ý deuthan . **TALIESÍN.**

Rýs undant oet Rýchv/ 9

ant y tarian . hid attad y 1
daeth rad kyulaun . llaf
kyndur tra messur y ku' 3
ynan . llas haelon o din'
on tra uuan . **T**rýuir . 5
nod maur eu clod. gan.
elgan . **M**írtin. **T**rúy a th' ,
rui . Ruý . a ruý . trav a th'
rau imdoeth y doethan . 9



brau amelgan . llat dŷ¹
uel oe diuet kŷulauan
ab erbin ae uerin aw²
~~Talies~~[§] naethan **L** maelgun
bu yfscun y doethan . aer
wir kad trŷbelidiad .⁶
guaeylan . Neu gueith
arywderit pan vit y
deunit . o hid y wuchit⁹

MARTIN

ŷ darpan . llyās peleidrad 1
guaedlad guadlan . llyā/
aus . aerwir brȳv bre' 3
uaul vidan . llýaus
ban briv her . llýaus 5
ban foher . llýauf ev
hȳmchuel in eu hȳmv' 7
an . **TALIESIN** Seith me/
ib eliffer . Seith guir 9

ban brouher. Seith guaew nŷ
ochel in eu seithran. **Mýrtin**.
Seith tan. vuelin. Seith kad 3
kŷuerbin. Seithued kinve/
lin ſ̄ pop kinhuan. **Taliessin**. 5
Seith guaew gowanon. Seith
loneid awon. Oguaed kinre/
inon ſ̄ dylanuan. **Mýrtin**. 8
Seith ugein haelon. aaethan
ŷgwllon. ſ̄g coed keliton. ſ̄.
daruuau. Can ſ̄f mi mýrtin

guýdi. talieffin . bithaud .

kýffredin . vý darogan . ²

Breuduid a uelun neithw/
ir. ýfceluit ae dehoglho .
Ny ritreithir ý reuit . nif 5
guibit ar nuýgelho . Gueithred
llara llýuiau niuer nid hoffet 7
meiuret bro . Neur uum ýdan
un duted a bun dec liu guanec
gro . Nid cur llauur urth din 10 .
da . **a**e coffa arnuýdalho . Gua/

B.B.C.

eth. 7



výgniw odiuattep. ir nep nuý¹
hatnappo. Nýtiuc rac dricwe-
ithred. imattrec guýdi darffo. 3
Nýdichuenic but pedi. ýsguell
delli urth auo. **a**c imganlin a⁵
deduit. a dioffrid aaduo. **a**w/
na mýnich enuuýret. Ordivet 7
aferlinho. Nid ehalath astra-
etha. nýchaffaw aehamhevo. 9
Ný lluit reuuet ýdireid. Ný
chenir buyeid ar ffo. Nýnaut 11
ucheneid rac guael. Ný derl/
lit hael ar nuýbo. Ný ry del 13



evs ren rymawy
awen. amen fiat.
fynedic waud. 3
fruythlaun trae/
thaud. trybesftaud heid. Her/
vit urten autyl kyrridven. 6
ogyr ven amhad. Amhad
anav areith awyrllav. y cav 8
keineid. Cuhelin bart. kym/
raec hart kid vorthodiad . 10
kert kymuynas. ked kyw_a/
tas. caf amtimeid . Cathyr. 12

kýwýftraud. kývan volaud.
cluttaud attad.Kýwrgein gen
hid.co2achiwid.kýhid kýdneid.
Kýwýrgirn kývle kýwlaun⁴
flamde kývvire vad.Kenetyl
wo2o2,kýwrisc wosco2d.kýg/
o2hýgneid.Kýwolv.waur.ký/
warvs mavr.kir llavr eircch/
eid.Kerit výcho^d.keren hit nod
clod achvbiad.Clo kelvid.ka/
nt kalan kid. kýnvllid greid.
Greid bleit blýghaud .Gre/

tŷw detyw duraud. gnaud 1
brauduriaeth .Gur oet eit/
oel gozvŷ reol. gozdehol do/
eth. Gvŷtbuil dragon. gof⁴ 4
parth brŷthon. gofgŷman
gvith .Gvaud trŷganet. 5555
gnaud kŷ hidet .gozffet 7
metveith .Metcvin kŷw/
ran .marchauc mitlan. 555 9
mann meidrolaeth. Mett/
rid mur ioz. maus pedir 11
pedroz. maur coz kŷvoeth.

Moes vreisc vreyr . Moes
wirth vehir . milwir o2vith .
Maer claer kÿwid . mad cath
ÿl kÿvid . moidit ieith . Mas 4
cas nognav . minhev nev frav .
molav frav fraeth . Muner uo
dauc . maer anhetauc . maret
auc doet . Medel visci mel 8
vartoni . mÿnogi gvÿth . ~~oooo~~
Mÿnvinad vron . metv ton 10
dros traeth . Mer kertev ~~oo~~

kein. mywir covein. mire¹
in anoeth. Menestir. vytud.
meuvet vetvd. molud es²
muith. Music agan mal
eur ozian. man vahanieth.

Gveith reith ryfset . gvi³
ch ruich ryuet rinuet re⁴
en. Rec ryfiolaw. Rec aar⁵
chaw. Ruymav iurthen.
Ruthur . vthir avel . Ryn⁶
aut uvel . Ryvel vebin .

Ruteur dýrllit . Rýchlud
clodrit . rihit aden . Rev/
wet paraud . Rin výnn . ⇒ 3
wascaud . tra gwaud wo/
brin . Rý hait itaut . Rý 5
cheidv ýnaut . Rac caut
gelin . Rý . chedwis detýf . 7
Rý chýnis gretýw . rac ⇒
lletýw ogýrvén . Rac ⇒ 9
dac . droffow . Reghid ⇒
brid bot . Rot cuhelin . 11

Hervit vrten . autyl 1
kyrridven . ogyr/
ven amhad . Amhad 3
anav . areith awyrl/
av . y cav keineid . Cv/
helin doeth . kymraec 6
coeth . kyvoeth awyrl/
llav . keluit id gan . 8
cluir vir aedan . ky/
wlavan lev . Kert 10
kywlaunder . kadeir

dirper cadir wober. yv.
kanholicion caffod eilon.
keinon vrthav. Cau tyirn/³
et cathil kyhidet kyuryfss;
wŷv. Campus y veirch.⁵
canhŷn ae peirch. kywre/
neirch glyv. Coz wa/
radred. kenetyl noted ked⁸
kywetliv. Lliwed a hun.
llyfseit eitun. Lun venediv.¹⁰
llyd am kywoz. llog deffef/
foz. llog poth anav. llvgy/¹²

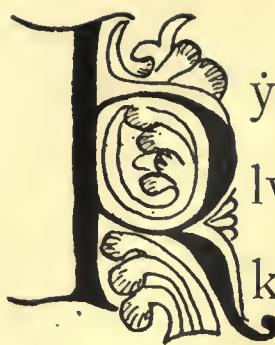
rin kȳtrim. lledvegin grim.¹
llim yd grim glev. lleuver
sȳnhuir. llauer a vȳr. llv[/] 3
ir id woziw. Gozpo^{gvr} gulet
druy tagnevet het o het[/] 5

. iv

Kym hen ach doyth ach ny dwy 7
Yr by byl heb wy bod beth wetwy
er kym enn a ddar llenwy
dy allyr llyfyr dy ny dwy 10

llyfr du

Dyallu'r llyfr du nid wyf.



þvaenad keluit. kýne
lv o douit. kýuaenad
kýnan o crift kein did
an. Ac vei gýuerkinan am. y.⁴
gylchin huan. Ar gnýuer pe
goz ý ffit ý dan moz. Ar gný/
uer. edeinauc aozuc kýuoeth
auc. Ac vei. vei. paup. tri trý/
chant tauaud. Ný ellýnt ve
traethaud. kýwoethev ý trin/
daud. Din dýual ý faud. Ný

eruill cospaud. kymun bid pa/
raud. inerbin tridaud. Bid
glaf glefychaud. Ban wan³
ha. y gnaud y diodrut. y iffca/
ud. Guae ti diñ hewid pir ⁵
doduid im bid. Onid imwa/
redit. o2 druc digonit. Nev ⁷
duid y th rihit. ythurid. a.
kerit. DRud dytihenit. dy
imtuin ar llogylwit. GRV ¹⁰
ach dydivet. dy lauriav. o.

vet. a fegi a thraed ýmlith prit
athýdwet. **D**ihafal dý imte/
ith dýiffcar ath kedimteith.
Coʒph diffid di Reid. gobuill.o.
th en̄id. **C**oʒph niglivit paleue/
ir ýgilit. **P**a Roteiste oth Rev/
vet. kin kȳues aRGel. **P**a RO/
teiste otholud kin muill moll
mud. ac ý haruetud. ac ýdād/
aud. **A**c nýriuelssud ý meint a gaR/
ýffud. **A**c itoet owud ý lurv teint II

dud. Ad aon itaethant igkym/
eint offuiant. Prit prinude/
chant. othriit ageugant. Ac ³
yfmoztuant mal goffod am/
rant. Aueleifte o garant afv ⁵
treis tragissant. Ny pherchei/
ste guener oth vaur etyllter.
Nicheuntoste pader na phil/
geint na gosper. Pader priw
traethaud. gobuill o nebaud ¹⁰
namuin y trindaud. Ry talud
istedlit tri seith pader beunit.
Affv ac nidoes. ac nithreghis.

ev hoes. moe ý dinwaffute mer
werit. no phregeth evegil. An
deid iglethuir gúRth nabuo/
ft vffil. Ni phercheiste creir/
ev na lloc na llanev. Nid en/
deueiste kiwrev beirt gouec
higlev. Niphercheiste kiurei/
th creaadir new kin lleith lly/
auf aghiuieⁱth a dodute ar ,
diareith. Gvae vi pir imtei/
th genhide in kÿ ueⁱth. Gvae ..
vi pir wuuf ar dikiuolv .
pan douthume attad o^eth .¹³

bichan vianuad. Neu rimartu
ad othlaur kiueithad. **A**RNU
nin cred ni nep. othtremint trv/

e **H**Neid kid im' yted.⁴

Gguneit. in aghen diger/

it. GuiR ýv guae uin hev pir⁶

deuthoste im gotev. Nac iRO/

fe. nac aghev. na diuet. na de/

chrev. O seith lauanad. ban⁹

im fe suinad. O seith creadUR

pan im dodáth ar pur. Oet/

un. tan. llachar. pan im rot/

ed par. OetUN prit daear.¹³

ným dý haetei alar. Oetun¹
guint gouchaf llei vý nruc
nom da. Oetun nýul ar³
mýnit ýn keiffau keton/
hit. Oetun blodev guit ar⁵
vinep eluit. Amffuinasseie
douit im dodath ar deunit.
Eneid kid imgun^eit.⁸

Nac imadneⁱrun nev.
RimwareduN. keu/
gant kýwraghaum.wide¹¹
kýwiffcaran.Achiwnod se/
net. Acheugant kinatlet.¹³

A daduirein o bet guydi hir
gozwet. Kywoethauc duw a
wet. ydin inydeheu wuchet.³
A dyadu tan ar poploet any/
lan. A lluch atharian. a llya/
uf llydan. Nyllettaud lle di/⁶
nag. na didrif na diag. Awi/
dy tagde teernaf arvere. Dy/
gettaur. y. tri. llv. rac drech.⁹
drem ieusu. Ilu guiringuinion
eilib egilion. llv arall brith/
ion. eilib brodozion. Tryde/
llv diuedit. fyth leith gywei/¹³

D

xiii

thit.



25

huilant iglithuir imparth/
red dievil. In vn nidaon gan
dull aghimon . Mŷnŷ mae
meillon a gulith ar tirion . 4
Mŷnŷ mae kertoziōn in kŷv/
eir kŷffon. Kein bid ev goff/
alon gan guledic gozchozti/
on. Mŷnŷ mae ebestil am tee/
rnaf uwil. Menŷ mae pŷw ,
hael inŷ claeR kŷueistet. Ro/
tiad bid beddrael. nid guael
ŷ gerenhit. Achin deginull/

emne eilivert vedit. **O**R sa/
ul dýmguytat. ar lleith dim/
goȝbit. Ac ew gueith dimgu/
nelem ne. dimbrodic dit. Nif
rýdraeth rýuetev kývoeth
ruȝtev douit.

Tri an reith march inis pdein.

Carnawlauc march. Owein.

mab VRIEN. a. Bucheslum
feri. march Gugaun clet/
yw rut. a. **G**auautir brei/
chir. m. **k**adwallaun. fil' k.

Tri ^htōm etyfſtir inif pridein. *******
Arwul melin. march paffcen fil'
vrien. **a.** Du hir terwenhit ³
. m. felyw mab kynan garrvin.
a. DRudluid. m. Rýterch hael.
Tri gohoev etyfſtir inif pridein. ******
Guýnev godvff. hir. march kei.
Ruthir ehon tuth bleit. m. Gil/
berd mab kad gyffro. **a.** kein
caled. m. gualchmei. *********
Tri. hoev etiftir inif pridein. ¹⁰
llv agoz. m. karadauc. B. **a** mely/
nlaf. m. kafwallaun mab Bely.

Moli duu innechrev
a diuet. Ae kyn²
iw ny welli ny om/
et. Vn mab meir modri/
daw teernet. meir mam ⁵
crist ergynan rianet. Dý/
dav yr heul oz duyrein ir
goglet. Dý eiraul ir dý. ⁸
maur drugaret. Ar dý
mab iolud en karet. Duv ¹⁰
uchom. Duu ragom. Duu
vet. Ren new an rotone ¹²

ran trugaret. Teyrn uron. 1
tanc y romne. heb imomet
Diwyccomne a digonhom 3
o gamuet. Kin mynedim
guerid imiruet. in tywill 5
heb canvill im gozffet. Ym
Gueinvod im gozod im goz/
wet. guydi meirch ac im/
tuin glaffuet. a chyuet a/ 9
chid im agraget. Ny chif/
gaw gobuyllaw om diw/
et. Gulad it im ne. yfag/ 12

ro ý maffvet. mal deil ovla/
en guit daduet. Guae ag/
aur agraun maur uerth/
et. ac onyfsguataul ý riet. 4
Kýn gatter ew in rýred.
preffen. pýgil uit inydi/
vet. Ný vir drud. nid 7
ýfcrid iny timhýr. Ný chi/
uid uoze. ný chiueirch. 9
nid eiftet. ný chan wen
nid eirch trugaret. Bit 11
chuero ý talhaur iny di/

wet . Sŷ beruid . a maurw̄
rid. a maret. Meithrin coz/
ph.ŷ lyffeint a nadret. allev/
uod ac imtuin enwiret. Ac
agheu dŷdau urth gluŷdet.
Ew in luth dŷ chinull dŷchi/
uet. Dŷneffa heneint a lled
arnad. Dŷ clust . di trem .
di teint neud adwet. Dŷ
chricha croen diuiffet. ath/
una heneint. alluidet . An
eirolvē ne mihagel . ar ren

new ran trugaret. Kinte¹
vin keinhaw amffer. Dyar
adar glas calle^t. Ereidir³
in rich. ich iguet. Guirt
mo² brithotto² tiret. Ban
ganhont cogev ar blaen⁶
guit guiw handid mu^y.
v^y llauuridet. Toft muc⁸
amluc anhunet. kan eth⁷
int u^y kereint in attwet.
ym brin in tyno.in inyffset¹¹
mo² impop fo²t itelher.rac

crift guin nid oes inialet.¹
Oet in chuant in car ītro/
fset treitau tȳ tir dȳalltu/
det . Seith feint afeith/⁴
ugeint . afeithcant . aw/
ant in un o2ffet . Y gid a⁶
crift guin . nȳ fo2thint ve
vȳgilet . Rec aarchawe⁸
nim nacer . y rof a duv.
dagnouet . Ambo fo2th .¹⁰
y po2th riet . Crift nȳbu/
ve trift ytho2ffet .¹²

Gogonedauc argluit
hanpich guell. Athuē
dicco de egluif. achagell. A.
kagell. ac egluis . A. vaſt' 4
ad . a diffuis . A . Teir fin'
haun yſſit. Due uch guīt.
ac vn uch eluit . A . yRif' 7
gaud ar dit . A . Siric ap'
wit . Athuendiguiste aw' 9
raham pen fit . A . vuchet
tragiuit . A . adar aguen' 11
en . A . attpaur. a dien.

A thuendiguste aron amo
esen. A .vascul a femen. A.
Seithnieu a ser. A .awir. 3
ac ether. A .llevreu a llŷ
ther. A .piscaud in hŷdir
uer. A .kŷwid . a gueith⁶
red. A .tŷuvod a thŷdued.
A .ŷfaul da digoned. Ath⁸
uendigaf de argluit gogo
ned. Gogonedauc . a.h.G. 10

ARuireaue. tri trined in
celi.ŷffi un a thri. vn^d

ed un ýnni. vnguiirth oe
teithi. un duu diuoli. ath/
uolaf uaurri maur dý ur/³
hidri. Dýuolaur. ýsguir.
Dýuolaudir ýf mi . ýfbud
bartoni arhelv eloy. Han/⁶
pich guell cristi. pater. &.
fili . & sp̄u . domni . on . ad/
onay. Árduireaue Dev. ⁹
ýssi vn a Deu. ýssi tri hep
ev. hep haut ýamhev. Aw/
naeth fruith afreu a fop. ¹²

amriffreu. Duu ýenv.in Deu.
Duýuaú¹ ý kÿffreu. Duu ý env.
in tri Duýuuaul ý inni. Duu ³
ýenu invn. Duu paulac an'
nhun. **A**rduýreaue. vn. if⁴
ýDeu ac un. ifsi tri ar nun. if⁵
si Duu ý hun. **a**unaeth maur'
th a llun. amascul abun. ac ⁸
nat kÿuozun baf ac anot'
un. **A**uneth tuim ac oer. a. ¹⁰
heul alloer. a llythir .ig.
Cuir a fflam im pabuir.a. ¹²

ferch in finhuir . abun hyg/
ar huir . allofci . pimp kaer
otyueti . wir . 3

Nenu domni meu y . voli .
maur y uolaud . Molawe 5
douit maur y kinnit ar y
cardaud . Duu anamuc . 7

Duu angozuc . Duu an gu/
araud . Duu angobeith . 9
teilug pirfeith . tec y pur/
faud . Duu andyli . Duu if/
si vr y . vrenhin trindaud . 12

Duu abroued inýtruýted i
ý trallaud. Duu a dýfu. oe
garcharu gan vuildaud. ³
Guledic deduit angunel in
rit erbin dit braud. Andu
ch ir gulet ir ý varet. ae. ⁶
werindaud. Ým paradui.
impur kÿnnuis rac puis
pechaud. An gunel iechid ⁹
iry penid ae pimp dirna
ud. Dolur eghirith. Duu
andiffirth ban kÿmirth ¹²

cnaud. **D**in a collei bei nasprin/
hei diuei devaud. Orcroc crevled y
deuth guared ir vediffyau^d. kad/
arn bugeil crift nid adweil. y teily/
renhin guirthvin gdaud.

Bguirth uchaw yssit. Yssi pen
plant adaw. Yssi per gadeir/
gadarnaw. Yssi hael diwael diweir/
haw. Yssi haul uraul gurhaw. **A**cli/
wir. issi owir id pridaw. y Duv/
maur. y duv llaur llariaw. y duv
guin guengert aganaw. Yn y wu/
w. y duv indin digerit. o2 devnit/
y diallaw. **O** pechu a pechuis ada/
w. **O** pechaud kin braud pryder/
aw. Erbin oed y dit. y del paup oe

Bet iny devret in devraw. **M**al y 1
bv ban fv ozeuhaw.in vnllv ir vn
lle teccaw. **H**id impen vn brin er/
bin ev barnv. o2 teulv teilyghaw. 4
Teilygdaud wascaud. ofgozt nav/
grad new. Vý **D**ewis kinvllaud. 6
Vý **D**eis domenvs menaud. Vý
bardeir. y **B**eirt y uediffiaud. Vý 8
maurhidic nen. vý perchen. vý par/
ch. kin týwarch. kin týwaud. **A**m
gadu y traethu traethaud. yth vo/
li kin tewi tawaud. **A**c im cow. val
ioff. **A** diwaud urth y gureic. yam
dreic vffyliaud. **B**an dýwu guas 14
duv diwarnaud attav. ir imbrav.
ae briaud. **R**otesew dirneid. **K**IN 16

dirnaud. a bilwif obilion. ý gnaud. 1
Canýdoet hagen higaff. ý rotion. a.
Rothei o nebaud. Gvnaeth duv trv/
gar gardaud. Jn evR coeth kývo' 4
eth. ý trindaud. Ymas maeistaud
ý mae moli duv. adwin ý coti. a.
diwad pechaud. wid. weti. a diw' 7
in kely brad keli. Culuit argluit
new nav kanmaul attad. guen/
glad vad veidroli. Gwenvlit rit 10
Rieitun voli. Gwin gar kar. gvar
guironet kedwi. Ny chedwif eva
irawallen per. barauýs duv. vr' 13
thi. Am ý cham nýchimv ahi. guý/
th golev aozev erni. Ryv duted ed/
mic. o gyllestic guisc. a guiscvif im/

deni. **P**eriw new apis idi. impuet 1
ýchiwoeth ý noethi. **A**c eil guirth.
Awnaeth ehalaeth argluit a erglⁱw
ý voli. Ban winnis gochel ý deli. 4
Sew fozt ý ffoes iti. Jnytoet arad/
ur in eradic tir. Herwit guir ígu/
eini. ý diwaud ý trindaud keli. ew 7
ae mam dinam daun owri. **A**gur
guin. Turr guir gwýdi ny. a dav
ý geissav inguesti. ar owrif ýwin 10
iti. agueleiste gureic a mab genti.
Adiwed tithev irolev guronet. ny/
thomet in gweti. Jn gueled ímy/ 13
ned hefti. ý randir a rad duv er/
ni. **A**r hnni ý doeth digiwoeth
gwerin. llin kain kadeithi. 16

Toziw anwar enwir ev hinni. Turr 1
keisseid y keissav keli. Ydiwod vn
gurthwn gurtharab. Vrth y gvr 3
aweli. **A** gueleiste dinion din.
gowri. Jn mýned hebod heb dro/
ssi. Gueleis ban llyuneis y llen/ 6
tir deguch aweluch y medi. Sew
awnaethant plant kai y vrth
y medel ym chueli. Druy eirol/ 9
ed meir mari oe gybod guybv
duv o hen. Yt oet iny diffrid .y.
gid a hi. yspred glan a gleindid 12
indi.

Adwin caer ȳsſit ar lan llŷant. Adwin yd rotir
ȳpaup ȳchwant. Gogywarch de gwinet boed tev wŷ
ant. Gwaewaur rrin. Rei adarwant. Dŷv merch-
ir. gueleiffe guir ȳg cvinowant. Dŷv iev bv.ir. 4
guarth.it ad coſſtant. Ad oet brýger coch.ac och
ar dant. Oet llutedic guir guinet. Dit ȳ deuthant.
Ac am kewin llech Vaelvŷ kylchuŷ wriwant.—
Cuŷtin ȳ can keiwin llv ocarant. 8

Dinas maon duv daffar. Pendevic adwin adviar.
asich heul. Agulch edar. 10
Dinas maon cas vnbin teernet . Kymynad ^{kad} degin.
asich heul agulich. mervin. 12
Dinas maon gulad adav.amdiffin duv amdanav.
asich heul. agulich. nýnhav. 14
Mad dodes ȳmoztuit armerchin march lluid. Ka-
deir deur am diwurn. asich heul agllich maelgun.

*Merddin mab Morfrynn a ganodd yr hyn y
fydd scrifenedic yn yr wyth ddolen sy yn canlyn
fel y testiolaetha llewelin ap Cynfric ddu yn y wedd
hon :* 17

*Merddin wyllt hagr orwyllt haint
am Mhorfrynn amau hirfraint
Cerdd tra wamal gyfalau
gynt o goed a gant o i gau
Jw borchell ddigysbell gas
a'i fedwen fel ynsyd-was.* 20



Win y bid hi y vedwen in diffrin guy. Asirth

ychegev pop vn. pop dv y. Ac aut pan vo. y
gad in ardudvy. A chimrevan biv am rid vochn' 3
vy. Apheleidir agaur in y ganhvy. Ac edwin imon.
ban gluedichu y. Argueifson gleifson y scawin 5
vodi. ar dillad rution in ev roti ~~—————~~



Win y bid hi y vedwen. ympimlumon. a

Wil ban vit ban baran eilon. Ac awil. y. 8
freigc in lluricogion. Ac am gewin iraeluid bv
id balawon a mineich in vynich invarchogion.



Win y bid hi y veduen y guarthaw din' 11

v y thu y. A vibid ban vo y gad in ardud
wy. Ar peleidir k y chuin amedry wu y. A.
phont ar taw. Ac arall ar tawu y. Ac arall 14
amwall am dw y lan gwy. Ar saer ae gunel
wy. bid y env garv y. Arben y gaul mon ae.

guledŷchuŷ. Guraget dan ŷgint. Guir ŷg kŷstvŷ. 1

Dedwŷtach no mi ae harhowe. Amfer kadwal-

adir. kert a ganhwi. ☀

 fallen pen p ŷ chageu. puwaaur maur weir 4

rauc enwauc in vev. Ami disgoganave rac

pchen machrev. Jn diffrin machavuŷ mer-

chýrdit crev. gozuulet ŷ loegŷr gozgoch

lawnev. Oian aparchellan dŷdau dŷwiev. goz- 8

volet ŷgimryŷ gozuaur gadev. Jn amuin kŷmi-

nau clefýtaud clev. Aer o saeffson. ar onn verev.

A guarwŷaur pelre ac ev pennev. Ami dŷsgogana

fe gwir heb gev. Dýrchafaud maban inadvan 12

ŷ dehev.  fallen pen pren hýduf glas. Pv

waur ŷ chagev hý ae chein wanaf. Ami dŷs-

goganafe kad am dias. Penguern kŷwetýrn. 15

met ŷ hataf. ☀

[ac am gýlch kŷminawd kŷmýn leaf eingýl.

gan pendeuic erýri eri attkaf.] 18

Awallen pen . A pren melin . a .
týw in hal art . heb art inýchilch
in . A mi discoganwe kad imprýdin . Jn am-
vin ev terwin aguir dulin . Seithlog. ýdeuant 4
drof lýdan lin . A Seith cant . drof moz ý ozeskin.

Orfaul ýdeuant . nýdant ý kenhin . Namuin.
Seith lledwac gwýdi ev llettkint .  7

A Wallen pen . Atýf tra run . Kýmaethliss-
vne inýbon . irbot ý wun . Amýscud .
arwý ifquit . Am clet ar wý clun . Ac ýg coed . 10
Keliton ý kisceisse vý hun . Oian apchellan .
pir puýllutte hun . Andaude adar clýwir
ev hýmevtun . Teernet drof moz adav dýv . 13
llun . Guin ev bid ve kýmri o2 arowun .

A Wallen pen atif inllanerch . ýhange-
rt ae hargel rac riev Rýderch . amfa-
thir inýbon . maon ýnýchilch . Oet aelav vt 16

vt dulloet diheueirch. Nu ným cari guendit
Ac nimeneirch. Oef kaf gan gwassauc guaess/
af Rýdirch. Rýrewineis ý mab aemerch. ag/
hev aduc paup. pa rac nam kýueirch. a. 4
guýdi guendolev nep riev impeirch. Ným gogaun
guarvý. ným goffvý gozterch. ac igueith arýw
derit. oet eur. Wý gozthozch. Kin buýf. aelav 7
hetiv gan eiliv eleirch. =====

A fallen pen. blodev essplit. atiff inargel in
argoýdit. Chuetlev agiklev ir inechrev
dit. Rýffozri guassauc guaessaf. meusit
Duýweith atheirgueith. pedeirgueith in vn. 12
dit. Och iessu. nadýffv wýnihenit. Kýn dýf/
fod ar willave lleith mab guendit. =====

A fallen pen atiff ar lan. afon. Jny llurv. 15
ný lluit maer. ^{ar}inýchlaer aeron. Trafu
vm puýll. waftad. am buiad inibon. a.
Bun wen warius. vn weinuf vanon. Dec mli/
net adev ugein inýgein anetwon. it vif iným/ 18

A fallen pen blodev effsplit. A týf igwerid ag-
húd ýguit. Disgogan hwimleian hwet-
il adiwit. id lathennaur gan brid gur-
hid erwit. Rac dreigev arderchev. riev Rýbit. Goz-
uit grat wehin din digrefit. Rac maban hvan
heolit arweit. Saeffson ardiwreit beirt ar kin/ 13

A fallen pen apren fion attif y dan .it.
A gel yg coed Keliton. Kid keifseer oser vit
heruity haton . in y del kadwaladir oe kinadil . 16
kadwaon . y erir tywi ateiwi affon. **a**d y uod.
grande o aranwinion . **a**guneuthur guar . o.
willt . o gwaltt hirion . 19

A fallen pen apren fion . attif . ýdan gel ýg 1
coed Keliton . Kid keisser ofer vit he-
rwit . ý hafon . ýný del kadwaladir oe kin- 3
adýl . rid Reon . Kinan inýerbin ef kýchw-
in ar saeffson . Kimry aozvit kein bid eudra- 5
gon . Kaffaud paub ý teithi . llauen vi bri . brý-
thon . Kenhittoz kirrn eluch . kathil hetuch 7

a hinon.

O Jan aparchellan . A parchell dedwit . Nachlat 9
dýredcir ýmpen minit . Clat in lle argel in arcoe-
dit . Rac erwif ritech hael ruýfadur fit . Ami discogan-
afe a gwir uit . Hid inaber taradir rac trausfev prý- 12
dein kimry oll inýeu kýfluit . llýuelin ý env o eissillit
gwinet gur digoabit . ☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀☀ 14

O Jan aparchellan . Oet reid myned rac .
Kinýtion moðdei bei llafaffed . Rac diuod
erlid arnamne acingueled . Ac oɔ̄ diaghune . 3
ný chuinune in lluted . Ami disgoganafe . rac
ton naýfed . Rac vnic bariffvin gvehin dived .
dirchafaud llogaud nid ir llettcred ýn tý . 6
mhir gurhtir aguýstuiled . iný del kin
an iti oechin gueled . ný bit attcoz bith ar
O Jan aparchellan *f.* ýthrefred. ፩፩፩ 9
Nýhaut kifscraf . rac godurt ý gal
ar ýfſit arnaf . Degmlinet a deu ugein
ýd poðtheise poen ýstruc aozhoen ýfſit 12
arnaf . Oes imi gan ieffv gaffv guaessaf
brehinoet newoet achoet uchaf . Ným
ad rianed oplant adaw . ar ný creddoe 15
ý dovit indit diwethaf . Ýd welese guen
dolev in perthic riev . in cýnull preitev opop
eithaw . ý dan výguerid rut nv neud araf . 18
Pen teernet gogéet llaret mvýhaw .



Jan aparchellan oet reid gweti .
Rac offin pimp penaeth o noxtman-
di . Ar pimhed in mýned drof mo² 3
heli . y oeskin iwerton tirion trewi . Ef guna-
haud rýuel a difisc. Ac arsev coch , ac och in-
di . Ac winttuý in dihev adoant o-heni . Ac . 6
awnant enrydet ar bet . Dewi . Ami disgo-
ganafe bid divisci . o ýmlat mab a thad gu-
lad ae guýbi . a mýned y loegruij diffuis tre- 9
wi . Ac na bo guared bith y noxtmandi .

O

Jan aparchellan . Na uit hunauc .
Rýdibit attamne chuetil dýfrida-¹²
uc . Penaetheu býchein anudonauc . Meiri
mangaled am pen keinhauc . Pan diffon .
drof mo² guir eneichauc . Kad meirch . y-
danunt ve . dev wýnepauc . Deuwlaen . ar-¹⁵

euguaev anoleithauc . erti heb medi ýmbid 1
dýhetauc . guell bet . no buhet pop ýghenau.

Cirrn ar ý guraget pedrýfanhauc . A ffan . 3
vont ve cozforzion meibon eidauc . ý bit bo-
re taer . rac Kaer fallauc. =====

O Jan aparchellan . aparchell dýhet 9
Rimdyueid huimleian chuetyl enrý-
uet . Ami discoganaue haf guithlonet . kýw-
rug brodozion brad owinet . Ban diholer ta' 9
guistil inhir otir guinet . Ýbit seith ganllg
oýnt gan wint goglet Ac inaber clev eukin-

O Jan aparchellan aparchell **T**. atlet . 12
guin . Rýmdywod huimleian chuetil
amechrin . Pan bebillo lloegir intir ethlin . a.
guneuthur dýganhuý dinaf degin . o g***** 15
lloegir allyuelin aduit mab arwarr . a*****

kýchuin . Ban fo²ro deinoel mab dunaud
deinwin . Ad vit frangc ar ffo fo²t ný ofin . Jn
aber dulaf . gvanaf guehin . Cochuet in ev
kýlwet . ýn ev kilchin .

Oian aparchellan hoian hoiev . Bei ýche
nauc duv gunai . ýmchuelev . Y parche
ll ý ffý . wiv . bitaud mev . Ar hun ý ffý ****
keiffed in tev .

Oian aparchellán neud dit golev . An
daude leif adar duffýr dýar leiffev .
an bit ni bluitinet a hir diev . Areiv enwir.
edwi fruýtheu . Ac escib . lluch lladron diffeith
llannev . Amýneich aobrin beich obechodev .

Oian aparchellan llim ý vinet . Kýuuely
anwinud panelhute ý ozuet . Bychan
awir rýderch hael heno ý ar ý wlet . aposth-

eife neithuir o anhunet . Eiri hid impen
clun. gan cun callet . Pibonvŷ imblev. blin
wŷ Rŷffet . Rŷ dabit div maurth_{//} dit guith' 3
lonet . Kŷwrug glŷu powis achlas guinet.
Achivod hirell oe hir ozwet . y Amvin ae el-
in terwin guinet . Ac onŷmbit gan vŷ ri 6
ran trugaret . Guae wi ban imbv. trv vŷ

Oian aparchan . Nŷ bit diwet .
Okŷwun . Ban kŷhuin llu aer oka' 9
er wŷrtin . Y harduŷ dev kenev. in kŷwre-
nhin . o hil rif aerllut . aer llŷf bitin . Ban
llather y saeffson y kimerev trin . Guin ev . 12
bid vŷ kimri . kimrvŷ . werin . 

Oian aparchellan.aparchell . guin gvif .
ONachufe hun boze . nachlat imprisc . 15
Rac dŷuod . Riderch hael . Ae cvn kŷfruŷs .

Kin caffael ohonautte y coed reddaud. dychuis.

Oian aparchellan aparchell guin. Bei
guelud a weleis o treis degin. Nychy-
scute hun bère. nychlatude brin. Ban eiste,
tho saeffson inyfarffren. achirchu opell castell
gollwin atuit dillad hoev agloev dullin.



*
Nykirchud
diffeith odi-
ffuis lin.

*
Ban diffon
noztmin. yar
llidan llin ad
vit imurth-
rin ina gan
vitinaur. a
gozefcin pdein
y uiron yfwein
ar vall o lun-
dein adyatta-
vr. a mi

Oian aparchellan andaude ynaur ban
dottint. ve. guir guinet ev gueith ma-
ur. llaffnev in ertirn kirk aganhaur. Briuha,
ud llurugev rac llim waewaur. Ami disgoga-
naue. Deu i podaur. a luniont tegnevet onef.
hid laur. Kynan kadwaladir. Kymri penbal,
adir. bitaud ev kinatil aedmÿccausr. Achiurei-
thau gulad. achistutia gwad. allv alledrad a
divahaur. An bi ni inaeth guared guýdi gu
aeth. Neb ohaelonaeth nididolaur.



Jan aparchellan. Nud glas minit ten
ev vý llen imi nýd llonit. lluid ýv. vý

bleit nim treit guendit. Ban diffont guir. 3

brineirch irguarth luit. Kimri aozuit kein
bid ev dit.

O Jan aparchellan. aparchell gawi. Na 6
chlat de redkir nac iste.wiuuý. Nac a/

char waes. Nachar.warvý. Achuffil arotase
ý wenabuý. Nauid ieuangc ferchauc fýberv 9

warruý. Ami discoganafe gueith machav/
vi. Ad uit gelozaur rut in riv didmuý. O ki/

wranc ý kýnvrein bron renion kifrvi. Advit 12
boze och. Acoch ofuý. Arth odeheubarth adir/

chafuý. Ryllettaud ýwir ew tra thir mýnvý
Guini bid hi guendit aeharový ban.vo pende/ 15

wic dýued aeguledichuý.

O Jan aparchellan neud blodeu drein gozlar kei- 1
n minit eluit neud kin. Ami discoganaue.

kad coed lluiuein, a gelozaur rution rac ruthir 3
Owein. Ban gunelhont meiriev datlev bichein. An-
udon abrad gulad veibonin. Aphan del kadualadir
y oesclin mon dileaur saeson otirion prýdein. —————— 6

O Jan aparchellan maur erissi auit im pdein ac
nim dozbi. Ban diffon brodozion oamtiret.
mon. y holi brithon brithuid dýbi. Dirchaf- 9
aud dreic faud fau ifpi gurt kýuan uaran o lan.
teiwi. Gunahaud am dýued digiuyfci. Bit itau
inaelau eilon indi. —————— 12

O Jan apchellan. Moz enrýuet na bit un enhid
y bid inunwet. Pelled son saesson seil kýuriss
ar brithon haelon hil kýmuyet. Ami disco- 15
ganaue kindiguet. Brithon dros saesson brithuir
ae met. Ac ina indaune daun gozuiolet. Guidi bod
inhir inhuir. vridet. —————— 18

O Jan apchellan andaude ireilon agroar ad-
ar kir kaerreon. Vnyssun aroun minit ma-
on y edrich drichinnauc drich ferchogion. 21

Ami discoganawe. Kad ar ýton. A chad machavv
vý. Achad avon. Achad coſf mochno. Achad immon.
Achad kýminaud. Achad caerleon. Achad aber gwe
ith. Achad ieithion. Aphan vo diwed tir terwin. ý. 4
eilon. Maban dirchavaud mad. ý Vrýthon. oooooooo

Hoian aparchellan. Bydan avit. Mozruan. ý.
dýuod Ac ew dýbit. Mozýnion moelon. guraget
revit. Karant nýpharchant eu kerenthit. Rvit ný 8
kýwruit. vrth ýgilit. Escýp agkýueith diffeith difid.

Hoian aparchellan bichan brýchni. Andaude
leis adar.mýr.maur ev hinni. Kertozion all' 11
an heb ran teithi. Kýn safont inýdrvls tluf nýf
deupi. Rýmdivod gwýllan opell ými. Teernet en
rýuet ev kiniweti. Gwtil abrithon aromani. av' 14
vnahont dýhet adivýsci. Ac ý kýwenw dýwiev
divod iti. Ac imlat intaer am dvýlan týwi. 16

Hoian aparchellan. Býchan breichvras. **A**ndav
de leis adar moꝝ maur eu diaſ. Kertozion allan

heb ran vrdaf. Gurthwnaud espid a brid gan gwas.

Heb cadvid. výnep heb ran vrdaf. **B**an. vo. dev bro-
der. **D**eu itaf am tir. **M**egittoꝝ oc ev guir. vý. hir alana.

Hoian aparchellan. Ným dawe kingid. Oclýb,
od lleis adar duwir dýar ev grid. **T**enev gvallt

vý pen. Vý llen nýd clid. **D**olit vý ifcubaur. nýd ma-

ur. vý id. Vý craun haw ami nid im verid. **K**ýn if-

car aduv ditaul kývid. **A**mi discoganawe kin. 10

gozffen bid. **G**wraget heb gvilet. **G**wir heb gurhid.

Hoian aparchellan aparchell rými. **T**enev
vý llen nid llonit ými. **Y**r gueith arýwderit 13

mi nýmdoꝝbi kýnduguitei awir ý lavr. allýr.

enlli. **A**mi dýsgogonawe góydi henri. breenhin

na breenhin brithwýd dýbi. ban vo pont. ar. 16

taw. Ac arall ar tý wi. ýdav ý dýved rývel iti 1

e **B** etev aegulich ý glav. gvir ný oztýwna/
ffint vý dignav. kerwid. achivrid 3

achav. **E** Betev a^étut gvitwal. ný llesseint heb
ýmtial. guryen. mozien. amozial. **E** Betev ae
gvlich kauad. gvýr. ný llesseint in lledrad. gwen. 6

agurien. aguriad. **B**et tedei tad awen. ýg godir
brin aren. ýnýdvna ton tolo. **B**et dilan llan bey/
no. **B**et keri cletishir. ýgodir hen egluis. ýny 9

diffuis graeande. tarv toment. ýmýnwent

cozbre. **B**et seithennin sinhuir vann ý rug

kaerkenedir aglann. moz mauridic akinran. 12

En aber gwenoli. ý mae bet prýderi. ýnýterev
tonnev tir. ýg karrauc. bet gwallauc hir.

Bet gwalchmei ýmpýton. ir diliv. ý dýneton. 15
inllan padarn bet kinon. **B**et gur gwaud

urtin in uchel týtin. inisel gwelitin. bet Kýn¹
on mab clýtno idin. Bet run mab pýd inergrid
avon. in oervel ig gyerid. bet kinon in reon rid. 3
Piev ý bet ýdan ý brin. bet gur gurt ýg kýnisc²
in. bet kinon mab clýtno idin. Bet mab offv³
ran ýg camlan. gvýdi llauer kýwlavan. Bet 6
bedwir in alld trývan. Bet owein ab urien im
pedryal bid. dan gverid llan mozvael. in abererch
riderch hael. Gwýdi gurum achochachein. a. 9
gozuytaur maur minrein. in llan helet bet.—
owein. Gwýdi gweli agwaedlan. agviscav feir⁴
ch ameirch cann. Neud ew hun bet kintilan. 12
Piev ý bet da ý cýstlun awnai arloegir. lv kig⁵
run. bet gwen ab llýuarch hen hun. Piev ý bet i
ýramgant. Ae tut moz agozoz nant. Bet mei⁶ 15
gen mab run rviw cant. Piev ý bet inýrinif ae
tut moz agozoz gwris. bet meigen mab RUN rvif 17

Es cul ý bet ac ýf hir. in llurv llýauf am 1
hir. bet meigen ab run ruýw gwir. **T**ri.
bet tri bodauc inarterchauc brín. ým pant 3
gwynn. gvinionauc. moz. a meilir. a mada/
uc. Bet madauc mur egluc. ýg kýwluc kin/
hen. vir. vrien gozev. mab ý guýn. o winllýuc. 6
Bet moz maurhidic diessic unben. post kinh/
en kinteic. mab pedur penwetic. **B**et meilir
maluinauc saluvodauc sinhvir. fiscad fuir fo/
diauc. mab ý bruin obricheinauc. **P**iev. ý bet 9
inrid vaen ked. ae pen gan ý ranvaered. bet.
RUN mab alun diwed. **B**et alun dýwed ýný 12
drewred drav. ný kiliei o caled. mab meigen.
mad pan aned. **B**et llia gvitel in argel ardu/
duý. dan ý gvellt aegvevel. bet epint inýffrin 15
gewel. **B**et dýwel mab erbin ig gwestedin.
caeav. ný bitei gur. ý breinhin. divei nýochelei 17

Bet gurgi gvýchit a guindodit lev. a bet llaur 1
llu ouit. ýg guarthaw guanaf^{guýr}, „ýffit. Ebeteu
hir ýg guanas ný chauas ae dioef. pvý výnt vý 3
pvý eu negef. Ceulu oeth ac anoeth a dýuu ý
noeth ýeu gur ýeu guaf. ae ceiffo vý clated
guanaf. Bet llvch llaueghin ar certenhin 6
aňon pen saeson suýt erbin ný bitei drimif
heb drin. Ebeteu ýnhir výnýt. ýn llvýr ý
guýr lluoffit. bet gvrýen gvrhýd enguavc. a 9
llvýtauc uab lliwelit. Pieu ýr bet ýn ýmýnýt
alýviafei luoffit. bet fýrnuael hael ab hývlyt.
Pieu ir bet hun bet eitivlch hir. ig gurthtir 12
pennant turch. mab arthan gýwlauan gýuu-
lch. Bet lleññ llaugýses ýdan achlef moz ýn ý
bu ý gýwnes. gur oet hvnnv guir ý neb ný ro- 15
tef. Bet beidauc rut ýn amgant riv lývnav. bet
lluofscar ýg keri. ac ýn rýd britu bet omni. 17
Pell ý výsci ac argut. guerýd machave ae cut.
hirguýnion býffet beidauc rut. Pell ý výsci / 19

ac anau guerýd machave arnau . beidauc rut 1
ýv hun ab emerllýdau. **B**et unpen o þ dein ýn
lleutir guýnnassed. ýn ýda lliv ýn llýchur. ig ke 3
lli uriauel bet gýrthmul. **E**bet ýn ýftýuacheu
ý mae paup ýn ý amheu. bet gurtheýrn gurh
eneu. **R**ian a ud ýndiffeith cund drav otuch 6
pen bet alltud . bet kindilic mab coðknud .
Neumduc.i. elffin. ý prowi vý bartrin . ge
fsevin vch kinran . bet ruvaun ruývenit ran. 9
Neumduc.i. elffin ýbrowi vý martrin . vch
kinran gessevin. Bet ruwaun Rýievanc dae
rin. **B**et ý march . bet ý guýthur . bet ý gug 12
aun cletýfrut. Anoeth bid bet ý arthur. **B**et
elchwith ýfgulich glav. maef meuetauc ý dan
av. Dýliei kýnon ýno ý kiniav. **P**iev. ý bet . 15
hun. **B**et hun ahun . gowin ými . mi ae
gun. **B**et ew. bet eitew oet hun . abet eidal
tal ýfcvn. **E**itew ac eidal diessic alltudion . 18
kanavon cýlchuý drei . mekid meibon meigen

Piev ý bet hun .bet bruýno hir hýdir ý wir iný bro . par 1
th ýdvei ný bitei fo. Piev ý bet hun nid aral guýthuch ur-
th ervid. trathlathei chárhei vrthid . Bet filit dýwal ine 3
drywuý le. Bet llemenic in llan elvý. ýggueernin bre bet eili-
nvý . Bet milur mirein gnaud kelein oelav . kin bu.tav .
ý dan mein .llachar mab RUN ýg clun kein. Bet talan . 6
talýrth ýg kinen teir cad .kýmýnad pen pop nýrth .
hýget agozet ý pirth . Bet elissner abner.inýwinder .
daear diarchar dibryder. pen llv wu tra wu ý amser. Bet 9
gur gurth ý var. llachar llýv niver.in aber duwir dýar.
ýný gvna tavue toniar . Piev ý bet in ý ridev. bet ruýw
ýv hunnv mab Rigenew. guradigonei da arýarwev. Piev 12
ý bet „breint. ý hun bet Rug llewin ae lledneint . bet gur guae. ýi-
ffcarant. Piev ý bet in llethir. ý brin . llauer nýf guir ae-
gowin. Bet ýcoel mab kinvelin . Bet deheveint ar cleve 15
int awon .ýg gurthtir mathauarn. ýstifful kedwir ca-
darn . Bet aron mab diwinvin.in hir gweun le . nýdo-
deilew ar ladron .ný rotei gwír ýalon . Bet tawlogev . 18
mab llut .inýtrewrud trav. mal ý mae iný kýstut .ae
clathei caffei but . Piev ýbet ar lan rýddnant . Run. ý . 20

env radev keucant. Ri oet ew. Riogan ae gvant. Oct cf 1
kyfnissen ýholi galanaf. guawrut grut aten. Āchen bv/
ir but bet bradwen. Piev ý bet pedrival. ae pedwar 3
mein amý tal. bet madauc marchauc dýwal. En eiwon/
it elvit tir. ý mae gur hýduf hir. lleas paup pan rýdig/
hir. Etri bet ýg kewin kelvi. awen ae divaud imi. bet 6
kinon garv ý duýael. bet kinvael. bet kinveli. Bet llv/
id lledneif. ig kemeisf tir. kin boed hir tuw ý eif. dýgir/
chei tarv trin ino treis. Bet siaun sýberv inhirerv. 9
minit. ýrug ý gverid ae derv. chuerthinauc braucbrid/
chuerv. Piev ý bet iný clidur. tra wu ný bv eitilur.
bet ebediv am maelur. Piev ý bet iný rallt. trav. 12
gelin ý lauer ý lav. tarv trin trugaret itav. [Y Beddeu.
ýný moðua ýf býchan aý haelewý: ýmae fanauc
sýberw vun. ý mae run rýuel aþwý. ý mae earrwen 15
verch hennin ý mae lledin allywy. Bed hennin
henben ýn aelwýt dinoðben. bed airgwyl ýndýuet
ýn rýt gýnan gýhozet. Gogýuarch pob diara pi/
eu ýr vedgoz ýssy ýma. bed einýavn ab cunedda
cwl ým pýdein ýddiu. Pieu ýr bed ýný mae^f
mawr. balch ý law ar ý lafnawr. bed beli ab benlli 21

Kygogion. clæth aecant.

Cantreghis wiguisc amhoen. oamryues neuf ad
waen. Nymgunaho douit duy poen. **N**y gynah
Dowit duypoен ardin amydic aeawar. Direid new. Direid
daear. **D**aearaul pechodaул imyoel a duv. a deweint.
duhuned. a gothuy crist nachisced. Nachisced mab.din.
yr dioteiveint mab duv. a duhuned pilgeint. ew keiff
new a chirreiveint. **K**yrreiweint ageiff agoffaho duv
ac nistirmucco. anew ynof y tragh. Otreinc mab din heb
imdiwin aduv. am awnel opechaud. ny mad aeth eneid iny
gnaud. **N**y naud y direid imioli aduv. in erbin dit kynhi.
nythebic drud y treghi. Cantreghis. **E**laeth agant.

Heb coffav duv daun diffriad gwirion ac egillion hevid
gozmot o cam syberwid. guae ae gunel heb kel imbit.
Nycharaw alaw ol disod bressuil. pop pressent yf haw
od. Din wuyl itav. eitavclod y duv gozev im gozvod. 88888

Caraw voli pedyr avedir tagtew iaun. ae pelltaun. 1
ygid ac ew im pop ieith obeith atew.llara cloduaur.hael.
pozthaur new. Y duv y harchaw arch Roti argluit . yn 3
argledir eloy.imeneid rac y poeni. Naut oll yr holl merthy-
ri. Y duv y harchaw arch aton dihev rac poen ev gelinion.y.
mēid. opleid cofion.naut meir gwiri argueriton. Y duv . y. 6
harchaw arch. hewid kywiaun can dichaun vyniffrid . y.
meneid rac poen enbid naut cristonogion.ybid. Y duv. y.
harchaw arch giwreint bresswil inprifur pop pilgeint. 9
ymeneid rac poein oweint.naut duire y rolre .
feint. Heb coffav duv. **Gereint fil' erbin.**

Rac gereint gelin kyfut . y gueleise 12
meirch can crimrut. Agwid y gaur garv achlut.
Rac gereint gelin dihad . gueleise meirch crimr-
ut o kad . Agu ydi gaur garu puyllad . Rac gereint ge/ 15

lin ōmes.gueleif meirch can eucrees. Aguýdi gaurga/
rv achles. En llogbooth ýgueleife vitheint . ageloaur
mvý nomeint . aguir rut rac ruthir gereint . Enllo/
gbooth ýgueleifegiminad. guirigrid aguaed am iad.rac
gereint vaur mab ý tad . En llogpooth gueleife gotto/
ev. aguir nýgilint rac gvaev. ac ý ved gvin oguýdir glo/
ev. En llogpooth ýgueleife arwev guir.aguýar in din/
ev. agvýdi gaur garv atnev . Enllogpooth ýgueleife . ý
arthur guir deur kýmýnint adur . ameraudur llýw/
iaudir llawur. Enllogpooth ýllaf ý gereint . guir .

deur oodir diwneint . achin rillethid ve.llá/
tyffént . Oet re rereint dan voztuid gereit
garhirion graun guenith . Rution ruthir erir/
ion blith. Oet re rerent dan voztuid gereint . garhirio
graun aebv. Rution ruthir eriron dv. Oet re rereint
dan moztuid gereint . garhirion graun boloch. Rution
ruthir eriron coch . Oet rerereint dan moztuid gereint

garhirion graun wehin. Rution ruthir eririon gvīn. 1
Oet rerereint dan voxtuid gereint. garhirion grat
hit. turuf goteith ar diffeith mýnit. Oet re rereint. 3
dan voxtuid gereint garhirion gran anchvant. Blaur
blaen euraun inariant. Oet rerereint dan mostuid. 5
gereint. garhirion. graun adaf. Rution ruthir erýrion
glas. Oet re rereint dan mostuid gereint. garhiri-
on graun eu buýd. Rution ruthir eririon llvid. 8

Ban aned gereint oet agozed pirth new. rotei crift
aarched prid mirein prýdein wogoned. 10

Luv inkymhoth inneth inposth incanhō-
rthuý. Ý valch teeirn dinas unbin degin. 12
adwi. Hýwel welmoz. kimry ozoz kýghoz arvý.
Gerruin trochiad: tozwoet ueitad vab gozonyý.
Godrut ý var. gurt intrýdar gvae rýcothvý. Pe- 15
dridauc heul. Muýhaw ý treul. vchel kylchwy.

Tir brýcheinauc, dý iaun þaud, paup ac
gwelhvý. **N**ev rýdadlas am luith eur-
gvaf euaf lývuý. **E**rgig anchvant, guent,
gulad morgant. Dýffrin mýnvý. **G**v
hir penrin ýstradvi brin. Týwin, wa-
rvý. Dýued dvýcaun. **K**erediciaun, kif-
laun owuý. **A**meironit, ac ewionit, ac
ardudhvý. **A**llein drav, ac aberffrav, a.
dýganhvý. **R**os rowýnniauc, ran arder-
chauc. Rugil ýg goztuý. **T**egigilotal, .
Edeirnaun ial, arial arlvý. **R**ýuel eb-
ruit, a diffrin cluit. **A**nant convý.
Powis enwauc. **A**chýueilauc ac avo

mvý. Dýffrin hawren. Keri dýgen. ký-
ven venvý. Elwael buellt. Maelenit 2
guell. pell ý treithvý. Teir rac ýnis. ar
Teir inis. Ar tramordvý. Hýuel gul-
edic. vt gveithvutic. id ý guýstlvý. 5

Tharkiveir ar pennic penn. o.
plant nevuý. Gozuir edwin. gur-
aul breenhin. dílywin denvý. Dreic
angerdaul turvf moroet maur. Meint
achupvý. Rýwiscuis llaur am ý výff-
aur eur amacrvý. Bei nachaned. ý. 11
tyernet anhvýet rvy. Or faul penn-
aeth ageis inaeth. Arvaeth camrvý. 13

Hýdir ý kýmhell . hýwel env opell .
Guell ýv noc vý . Diprýderant di
ýscarant . rac . ýdibvý . Dihev utu/
nt . trallaud kýstut . a chur kýstvý .
Gwerin werid . gwedy clevid crid
achýmvý . Ný dav metic hid o2ph/
en bid . hid ýnottvý . **H**ýuel haelaf .
vaur eilassaw gozefcýnhvý . **C**af/
faud hýuel urth ý hoewet . wý ry/
buchvý . **V**ý ry puched ý colowin
ked . clod pedrydant . Rýuel dýwal
vrien haval . **A**rial výtheint . **G**urisc
gueilgi dowýn . kývid hehowin colofýn

milcant. llugirn deudoz. lluoet agoz. gur. 1
bangoz breint. Prýdus pchen podaur ben.pen
pop kinweint. Gozev breenhinor gollewin. 3
hid in llundein. Haelaw lariaw. levaf teccaf.
o adaw plant. Gwerlig haelaw haetoñ vaut 5
veitaton^{d i}_{vaton.} vetveint. Gozuir menic mur gwereñic
gurhid gozman. Terruin am tir. Ri reith kyw/
ir. o hil mozgant. Omozzcanhvc orieinvc radev &
rvýtheint. Oteernon kywrid leon. galon reibeint.
vn vid veneid ýellýspp bid. gelleist pozthant. Ho/
ethil hir ac ew. a chein ý atew trvi artuniant.
vrten arnav. Rad ac anaw. affav aphlant. — 12

Assuýnaw naut duv diamehv ý daun ae donýauc
wiffinnhev. ar dý guir erir aerev. ar dý gulad
gliledic dehev. **A**ssuinaf archaf eirchad ým
gelwir. naut kýuir kýgwaftad. ar dýdrissev aer. 4
drussad. ar didrissaur gvaur gwenvlad. **A**ssuin-
aw archaw arch vaur ý piw apis new allaur. na-
ut rac dýuar car kertaur. ardý pirth ar dipozth' 7
aur. **A**ssuinaf naut haut haelon deheuparth
diheupozth kertozion. athturuf othtarianogion.
Athtozf oth teern meibon. **A**ssuinaf ý chnaut. 10
nacheluch ýchpozth. can pthin attreguch. gostec-
wir llis gosteguch. gostec beirt bart aglywuch.
Assuinaf hau^t naut haelvonet. wo^tset. nýth 13
o^tfeiw teernet. ar dý tozif cozýf kýwrisset ardý

teulu teilug met. Metcuin ev gwiraud met kirn 1
ae gwallav. ae gwellig in eurdirl. a gloev ý ved in
edirl. agliv deur. aglev teeirn. Teernweilch þ dein 3
prýdaw ých priwgert. ých pwclod adigaw. ých.
bart ých beirnad výtaw. ých poðth þ thin ýv ataf.

Attep aganaw ar canhuýw vý argluit. ergliv. wi. 6
can dothuif. lleissaun lliw llev gliv glevrvit. llaessa
divar di bart wif. Viw kertaurj^m ruw. Ruisc
možkimalaut gurt. Ruissirt kirt kert. vahaut. af 9
suinasserv herv hirvlaut. Assuinaf ar wut naw.
naut. **A**ssuinaw naut duv diamhev. ý daun.

[**G**] vom kýd ker^edd. goned kýdimýteith. bid pýrfe. 12
ýth. īgueithr^ed. kýisun ýmmared drvi fit a.
crevit. acred. kýd credwit douit. drvi kereir 14
hýt. fit. māur penýd. meith peunýt. eneid
pan im keuerchýt. padivet aebet ambit. 16

v dýuarch du dýcapan. du dý
pen du duhunan. iadu ae tiýf/
colan. **M**i ifcolon ýfcolheic ýf/
cawin ý puill ifcodic. guae ný baut a 4
gaut guledic. **O**lofsci ecluif. allat bu/
ch ifcol. allyvir rod ý voti. vý penhid.
ýfstrum kýnhi. **C**raudir ý creadurev.
þthidev muýhaw. kýrraw de imi vý 8
gev. **A**th vradafe am tuýllaf ýnnev.
Bluýtin llaun im rýdoded. ým. 10
bangoz ar paul cozed. Edrichdepo/
en imý gan moz prýued. **B**ei ýf
cuýpun ar vn. moz amluc quint. 13
ý vlaen bric guit fallum. Ærav
vneuthume bith nýf gunaun. 15

Craudir ý creadurie þthidev muýhaw. matev im vý.
gev. Athuradafe am tuýllaf ýnheu. **B**luýtin llaun ýmry/
doded. ým bangoz ar paul cozed. edrichdepoen imigan moz

Býntaw geir adýwedaw. ý boz̄e ban
kýuodaw. croes crift inwifsc ým
danaw. **A**rhelv uý ren ýgúscav 3
hetiu. un trev a glýuaw. nid ew wý
duu. niscredaw. **G**uiscaw ýmdanaw
inberth. Ný credaw coel canýd kerth 6
ý gur am creuyse am nerth. **Y**mae
vimrid ardebed. arowun ar moz wý/
ned. etýl butic bitaud ked. **Y**mae 9
výmrid ar kighoz. arowun mýned.
armoz. etýl butic býtaud ioz. **D**ýrch/
euid bran ýhasgell. arowun mýned. 12
impell. etýl butic bitaud guell. **D**ýr/
cheuid bran ý hadein. arowun mýn/
ed ruvein. etil butic býtaud kein. 15

Ystarnde wineu fruin guin . Redech .
hiraethauc raun riñ . Ren new . oet
reid duu genhin . **Y**starnde winev
birr ý blev . Ruit ýgniw rýgig . ot/
ew . mýnýd vo truin . ýd uit trev .


Pystarnde wineu hir ý neid . Ruit ýg
nýw rýgig . woteid . ný lut ar lev
trev direid . **T**rum kýduod daear .
tev deil dris . chuerv vuelin met .
melif . Ren new Ruitade výneges .


Oeissillit guledic . **A**gueith wtic . wof
prid . a phedir pen pop ieith . Sanf/
freid suýnade inimdeith . **H**eul eir/
ioled arouned argluit . críst kely .
colowin ked . Dýwýccviff wýmpe /


Gorwin písc tuth eleirch tonn . Trybelid areith .
Duv ý din a denvin kedimdeith . **G**orwin blaen p/
theu . kein gýwrev adar . hir dit bann cogev . Tru/
gar daffar duv ozev .


chaud am gueithred.

OJ aeg^owinneif y offereid bid . ae
hesgip ae higneid ba beth ozev
rac eneid . Pader a buyeid a bendic/
eid creto . ae canho rac eneid . hid wra/
ud gozeu goztýwneid . Yscýthrich fo^t
a delhich ti . a llunhich tagneuet . ný/
thvi tranc artrugaret . Ro výd . y . 8
newýauc . a dillad ynoeth . a chenich
golýchuid . o kýuil dieuil dothuid .
Sýberu asefur dolur ar-eu knaud . 11
guerth mýned dros ueffur . ýstir nith/
iau ný bo pur . Rýhun a rýuetuda/
ud . a riwiraud o vet . a Rietillter . o.
gýnaud . llýna chuec chuerv erbin . 15

braud. **H**nudon am tir. a brad ar/
gluid. a diuanv llaugar. dit braud 2
bitaud ediwar. O kȳuodi pilgeint
adeueint duhunau. ac ýmeitunav. 4
ar seint. id keiff. pop cristaun. kyr/
reiueint. ← → 6

GVledic arbennic erbin at/
tad. Erbarch o kȳuarch. o.
kȳuaenad. Ýnigabil bara/ 9
bil ar ý parad. Vy kert ith kirpui/
ll. kanuill kangulad. Can vid pri/
odaur. canuid meidrad maur. cāuid
kighozaur guaur goleuad. Canuid 13
bron proffuid. canuid inad. canuid
riev hael. canuid. rotiad. Canuid.

athro im. namethryad. oth. vann. oth va/
ran. oth virein gulad. Namditaul oth. 2
wt .vt echeiad. nam gwellic ýmplic im/
pled dirad . Nam gollug oth lav. gualluf
trewad. Nam ellug gāⁿ llu du digarad. 5

Gwledic arbennic . Ban geneise . o .
honaud . Nid ower traethaud^{imi}_{ll}. ara!
tretheif. Nid eissev. wý kerd. ýg_ kein ew/
reis. Nid eissywed^{ked} men ý keweis. Nid ew
ým crevis dews diffleis. ýR guneuthur. 10
amhuill na thuill. na threis. Nid ew du/
hunaur ahandeneif. Nid ew Rotir new. 12
ir neb nvý keis. Nid rvý oawit awenýt/
eif. Nid rvý oobruý aobrýneif. Nid poz/
thi rýucⁱ rýuegeif im. bron. Nid pozthi pen/

id. rŷ vetyleif. Jnadaud wŷ ren rŷdamv/
neis. Rýdid imeneid. Reid rŷioles. 2

Bendith y wenwas. ir dec diyrnas.
breifc ton. bron ehalaeth. Duv. 4
y env in nvfin impop ieith. Dyllit
enweir Meir rymath. Mad dev/
thoste yg coffolaeth. llyna mab gowri 7
gobeith. Adylivas idas yleith. Bu drvi.
vewil. athuyllvriaeth. in hudaul gvar
guassanaeth yargluit. Bu hywit. ac. 10
nybu doeth. Ac hid vraud. ny vn yar/
vaeth. Kÿfpei bart pridit. Ar yssit in
eluit. Ar hallt arechuit. Ar graean. 13
ar mir. ar sir syweditiaeth. Beirnad
Rodiad llara llau fraeth. Mui y dinwas/

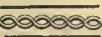
sune gunaune eddwaeth. **K**ýuoethev. ri. 1
nifrdraeth. Maur duv hetiv. moli dývr

Bendith nautozýw new. **F**. daaeth. 3
bir keluit creaadir. **K**ýuothauc duu
douit. **A**pis lleuver lleuenit. hael.

výnver heul indit. Eil kanuill cristaun. 6
a leuich uch eigaun. **I**Loer vilioet vilenh/
it. **A**thrydit rýuet. ýv merwerit moz. Cv

Digones per-
iw. pedwerit
Rývet. Redec
auc. duwýr
echwit.
threia. cud echwit.[#] Cv da. cvd ýmda. Cv. 9
treigel. Cvthrewna. Pa hid.a. Nev cudvit.

Ýpen ýfeith mlinet. ýduc ren ýriffet. ýdad/
wet. ýnýduit. Jolune ara beir. kývoethauc 12
duu vab meir. apis new ac eluit. **P**an deuth/
oste ý passc diwedit. ovffern. awu ran iti. 14
bv rit. **R**en new rýphrinomne digerenhit.

Lým awellum brin. anhaut caffael clid.
llicrid rid reuhid llin. Rýseiw gur ar vn conin.
Gon trathon toid tu tir. gozuchel guaetev rac
bron banev bre breit allan oſ feuir. **O**er lle.
lluch rac brythuch gaeaw. crin caun calaw 5
truch. kedic awel. coed inibluch. **O**er guely
piſſcaud ýgkifſcaud iaen. cul hit caun bary/
whaud. birr diuedit guit gvýrhaud. **O**ttid 8
eirý eirý guin ýcnes. nida kedwir oe neges.
oer llinnev eu llýu heb tes. **O**ttid eirý guin. 10
aren. segur ýfcuid ar ifscuit hen. Rýuaur guit
reuhid dien. **O**ttid eirý ar warthaw reo. gof/
gupid gint blaen guit tev. kadir ýfcuid ar ýf/
cuit glev. **O**ttideirýtohid iftrad. diuryſſintvý
keduir ýcad. mi nidaw. anaw nimgad 

Ottid eirý odv riv. karcharaur gozuit cul 1
biv. nid annuýd hawdit hetiv. Ottid eirý.
guin gozoz mýnit. llum guit llog armoz. mec/
cid llvwýr llauer kýghoz. Eurtirn am cirln. 4
cirln am cluir. oer llýri^c lluchedic auir bir
diwedit blaen gvitgvir. Guenin igogaur
guan gaur adar. dit diulith. kýfful/ 7
win kewin brin coch gwaur. Guenin igodo.
oeragdo rid. reuid rev pan vo. ir nep goleith.
lleith dýppo. Guenin igkeithiv gwirtliv moz
crin calaw caled riv. oer divlit. ýr eluit
hetiv. Guenin ig clidur rac gulýbur 12
gaeaw. glas cunlleitcevewur. dricweuet llýv/
rder ar gur. Hir nos llum rof lluid riv. glaf
glan guilan in em riv. garv mir glau auit het/
.

Sich quint gulip hint. kinuetlauc diffrint.
oer callet cul hit llýwin awon hinon uit. 2
Driccin imýnit avonit igniw. gulichid lliw
llaur trewit. neud gueilgi gueled ireluit. 4
Nid vid ifcolheic. nid vid eleic unben. nýth
eluirin dit reid. och gindilic. nabuoſt gureic.
Kirchid carv crum tal cum clid. briuhid. ia.
brooet llum. Rýdieigc glev olauer trum. 8
Bronureith breith bron. Breith bron bron
ureith. Briuhid talglan. Gan garn carv cul
grum cam. Gozuchel awel guaet. vann. breit
guir oꝫfeuir allan. Kalangaeaw gurim goꝫ
dugoꝫ blaen gruc. goꝫeuýnauc ton moꝫ. bir
dit deruhid ých kighoꝫ. Okiscaud ýscuid ac
aral goꝫuit. aguir deur diarchar. tec nos. ý.

ffiffccau escar. **K**inteic guint creilum coed. 1
crin cauncaru ifcun. pelif enuir patir hun.
Kin ottei eirȳ hid in aruul melin. nimgu'
naei artu awirtul. towiffune lv ȳ brin. tȳ/
tul. **C**an medrit mo2ruit. ȳ rodwit arid 5
ariv eirȳ adiguit. pelis pan vid kȳvar/
wit. **N**im guna prȳder im pridein heno
kȳrchu bro priw uchei. ȳar can kanlin 8
owein. **K**in imtuin ariweu ac ȳscuid ar/
nad. diffreidad kad kȳnuid. pelis pa tir. 10
ȳthuaguid. **Y**gur arithao duv. o rigae/
th carchar. rut ȳ par openaeth owein 12
regedam rȳvaeth. **C**an ethiv ruiw in.
rodwut iwerit ateulu na fouch. guydi. 14
met meuil na vȳnuch. **Y**boze gan las ȳ

dit ban kirchuid mug maur treuit. nýd 1
oet uagaud meirch mechit . Ním guna
lleuenit llad. o2 chuetleu amdilland. me/
chit golo guit arnad. Kýuaruuau amca/
vall. kelein aruiar ar wall kýwranc RUN
ar Drud arall . Caniffonogion mugc. 6
a lataut mechit . druduaf nif amgiffre/
dit . piw new peiste imi dýuit . Gwir . 8
igrid . rid rewittoz . oeruelauc tonn . bri/
th bron mo2 . Ren rothid . Duvin . kighoz .
Mechit mab llywarch . dihawarch vn/
ben . glvystec llenn lliw alarch . kýntaw .
affruincluýmus march .

13

Pa gur ýv ý pozthaur. Gleuluid 1
gauaeluaur. Pa gur aegouin .
 arthur.a chei guin. Pa imda genhid . 3
 Guir gozev im bid. ým tý ný doi.onýf guar/
 edi. Mi ae guádi. athi ae gueli. Výthnei/
 nt elei. Assívyon ell tri. Mabon am myd/
 ron. guaf uthir pen dragon. Kýfceint . 7
 mab. banon. A guin godybrion . Oet
 riñn vý gueiffon in amuin ev detvon. 9
 Manawidan ab llýr . oet duif ý cusil.
 Neuftuc manauid eif tull o trýwruid . 11
 a mabon am melld . maglei guaed ar
 guelld. Ac anguas edeinauc . a lluch . 13
 llauýnnauc . Oetin diffreidauc ar ei/
 din cýminauc . Argluit ae llochei my/

nei ýmtiwýgei. kei aeheiriolei. traella¹
thei pop tri. Pan colled kelli. caffad cuel²
li. Afeirolei kei hid trae kýmýnhei. Ar³
thur ced huarhei. ý guaed gouerei. J_N
neuat awarnach in imlat ew agura⁴
ch. Ew aguant pen palach. inatodev.
diffethach. ým minit eidin amuc. a. 7
chinbin. Pop cant id cuitin. id cvitin.
pop cant. rac beduir bedrýdant. Ar
traethev trýwruid. in amvin agarv⁵
luid. Oet guýchir ý annuýd. o cletý⁶
w ac ýscuid. Oet guaget bragat vr⁷
th. kei ig kad. Oet cletýw ighad. oe 13
lav diguiflad. Oet hýneiw guaftad ar
lleg ar lles gulad. Beduir. a Bridlav. 15

Nau cant guarandau . chuechant y eirth
au. a talei y oztinav. Gueiffon am buyint
oet guell banuitint. Rac riev emreis. gue
leise. Kei ar urif. Preitev gozthowif . oet 4
gur hir in ewnisi. Oet trum y dial . oet .
toft y cynial. Pan y uei owual y uei ur
th peduar. yg kad pandelhei. vrth cant 7
idlathesi. Ny bei duv ae digonhei. Oet
diheitaghev kei . Kei guin allachev. di
gonint we kadev. kin gloes glaf verev. 10
y guarthaw yftaw in gun . Kei a guant
nav guiton . Kei win aaeth von y dilein
lleuon . yifcuid oet mynud erbin cath 13
paluc. Pan gogiuieirch tud. Pu y guant
cath paluc . Nau ugein kinlluc . a cuyt
ei in y buyd. Nau ugein kinran . a . 16

M einoeth kiclev lew heid. pen gethin pell ban
dýgneid. ony lochir llaur ný ffeid. dauc.

Nid aeth nep auei envauc. ir gozllurv idaeth gvallauc ývalaen yr veiriauc.
Nid aeth nep auei edmic ir gozllurv id aeth meuric ar kewin ýgure
ic in tri dibilic.

C an if coegauc ýssi mozeurauc ahin in
emil llis guallauc. minnev bitaw golv.

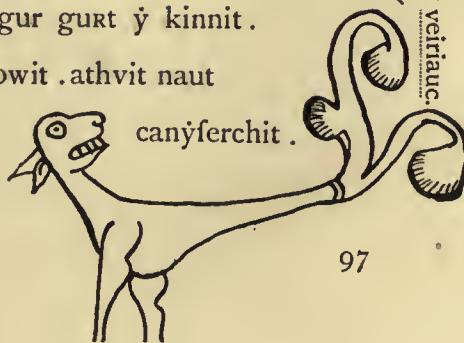
B oed emendiceid ir guit. attinvif ý ligad. in
y wit. gwallauc ab lleinauc argluit. 6

B oed emendiceid ir guit dv. attinnuis ý ligad
oe ttv. guallauc ab lleinnauc pen llv. 6

B oed emendiceid ir guit guenn. attinvif ý
ligad oe penn. g. ab lleinnauc unben. 9

B oed emendiceid ir guit glas. attinnwis ý
ligad inguaf. g. mab lleynnauc vrtas. 12

G arv trin anvidin blaut arbenic
llu llid anhaut dinam eiroes am
oes naut. **Y** gan gur gurt ý kinnit.
arbennic llv llid owit. athvit naut



Canif naut im arötit. moꝝ verth ý thog
ýuechit. guaur llv pý dv pandoit. 

Ban deuaw o kad achiminad maur ac
aeſſaur in aghad. briuint penaur pel


Ath kiuarchaw hv ýſcun gur. ae ifcuid
in aghen. pebir gur pan iv dýechen. 

Carin grun wimarch kad trablut. hud
im gelwire guin mab nud. gozterch cre
urdilad merch lut. 

Canisti guin'gur kiwir. racod ný rýim
gelir. minnev guitnev garanhir. 

Nim gade gan kýulauaret áhi. urthisu
in ýdwet. dýwrif im trum tawuý anet.


Nid ý tawue neſſaw alawaraw urthid. nam
vin ý tawue eithaw. erír moꝝ terruin trei
aw. Yſcithreid vý modruý eur kýwruý 

cann . ý gan wýauarvý. gueleif aer rac 1
kaer wantvý. Rac mantvý llv awelei^s
aessaur brihuid. tozrhid eif. mygedaul. 3
kein adýgei treif. Gwin ab nut but.
bitinaur . kint ý firthei kadoet rac car-
netaur dý ueirch. no bruýn briw ý laur. 6
Ýstec vý ki ac ifstrun. Ac ýffew. o2ev o2 cvn.
Dozmarc̄h oet hunnv afv ý maelgun.

D o2ma*ch truinrut ba ssillit arnaw can' 9
issam giffredit. dý gruidir ar wibir win-
it. Mi awum iný lle llas guendolev.
mab keidav colowin kertev. ban rýer/ 12
hint brein ar crev. Mi awum inlle llâ
bran. mab ýwerit clod lýdan. ban rýer/
int brein garthan. Mi awum lle llaf 15
llachev mab arthur uthir ig kertev.

ban rŷreint brein ar crev. **M**i awum lle llas 1
meuric. mab karreian clod edmic. ban rŷreeit
brein ar cic. **N**y buum lle llas gwallauc mab 3
goholheth teithiauc. attwod lloegir mab lle/
ýnnac. **M**i awum lle llas milvir pridein.
o2 duyrein ir goglet. Mi. wi. wiw. vintev. ý. 6

Tbet. **M**i awum lle llas milguir bridein o2
duyrein ir dehev. Mi. wi. wiv. vintev ýaghev.
Rýd karhwie mozva, cassaaue moz. pýr 9
toei wanec carrec camhur. glev diwal
hýgar hael huýscur. ýfcinvaen beirt bit bu/
tic clýdur. **G**ozuc clod heilin benffic awirtul.
hid braud parahaud ýertiwl. **K**ýd car 13
huiwe mozua cassaaue ton. **D**igones ton treif
oer cleis ýron. **E**w kuýnhiw iný wuiw i her/
vit hon. **G**weith heinýw golchiw arwin 16

výwron . kid ý lleinv keudaud nif beirv calon. 1

ac inllvrv kýheic kimod ýron. Ýssim edivar
oe negeffev . ban wriffuis pebrur pell ý aghev. 3
glev diwal kýweithit ýd vam indev . Menic it
arwet duwir dalennev. 

Fechid diristan othiwod . mi nýthervill imdj' 6
od . omparth guertheisse march irod. 

Dial kýheic amoet blis . Am ý kýwrev ýmelis.
och cozr dý fozr de ými bv ewnis.  9

M Archauc agirch ýdinaf ae cun gwin/
ion ae cirn bras . nýthadwaen . mi ry/
thwelas . Marchauc a kirch ir aber. 12
ýarmarch cadarn kad fer . Dabre gen/
hiw ným gwatter . Mi nýd aw ina inaur . go/
tev gueith ýgodriccaur . elhid bendith new . a. 15
llaur . Ýgur nim guelaf beunit . ý tebic ýgur/

deduit .ba hid eidý aphandoit . Ban deuaw 1
o caer feon oimlat ac itewon. itaw caer lev
agwidion. Dabrede genhiw ir dinaf athu 3
it met ara phellas . ac eur coeth ar diwanaf.
Mi nýd adwaen ýgurhý ametev tan agveli.
tec achuec ýdiwedi . Dabre genhiw imtino 6
athuit guin gozýsgelho? . Vgnach ýw.vý heno
mab mýdno. Vgnach bendith itho:ffet athvo
rad ac enrydet . taliessin viw inhev talaw 9
itti dýgulet . Taliessin penhaw oz guir.
beitad ýg kert kýuergr . tric ima hid dýv
merchir Vgnach mvihaw ý alaw . athvo . 12
rad ýgulad pennhaw. ný haetaw kabil ný
thrigiaw . 14

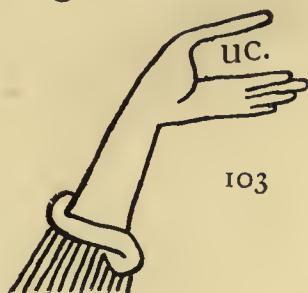
Garunad Madauc mab Maredur. Kyntelv
Oduryw aglyuaw. pdit manr ac cant.
ar claur maelenit. Mur eluit
eluan gaur. Teulv madauc mad an'
haur. Mal teulv. bann benlli gaur.
Goduryw aglyuaw. ar claur iei' 6
thon hir. hydir y wir ar saesson.
Teulv madauc mur galon. Mal tur'
uw. tozmenhoet kinon. Goduryw 9
a glivaw. Godoz drein waewaur gu'
ae loegir in dit kein. Teulv madauc
mur prýdein. yn lluithauc. in llith'
iav Brein. Goduryw agliuaw. ar 13
claur llavur. rei. Ryuelclod dissegur.
Teulv madauc mur eglur. Mal gavr
tozyw teulu arthur. Goduryw agly'
aw. ar claur vagv glyv. gloev mada'

B.B.C.

LII

uc.

103



býeiwu. Trinva kýva kinýtu. Trydit tri di-
weir teulv. Marunad Madauc fil' Maredut. ²

Bywarchaw im ri. Rad wobeith. Kýw-
archaw kýwercheife canweith. Ypro-
wi prýdv. pwieith eurgert .ýmar-
gluit kedýmteith. Y cvinav madauc. met-
weith ýalar. Æalon ýmpop ieith. Doz ýf-
coz ýscvid canhimteith. Tarian in aerwan.
in evrweith. Turuw gruc ýg gotuc goteith.
Tariw escar ýiscuid in dileith. Rwy. ¹⁰
mirt kýrt. kertozion. wobeith. Rut.
dilut dileyw kedimteith. Ry gelwid.
madauc. kin noe leith. Ruid galon. ý. ¹³
vogion diffeith. Rvit attaw attep výgo-
beith. Rit. wisscoet. weffgvn canhimte-
ith. Rut ongir. Bran vab llir lledieith. ¹⁶

Ruit ý clod includav anreith. Rvtwo¹
auc vaon ný oleith. Rad waftad gwif/
tlon canhimteith^o. llawin arýrad. igkad
ig cvnlleith[#]. llav escud. dan ifcvd calchw/
reith. llev powif peues diobeith^o. Haul 5
owin. gur ný minn mabweith. Hvil ýf/
cvn ýfcvid pedeirieith*. Hael madauc. 7
veuder anhyweith^o. Can derýv. Darfv
am oeleith. Can daeraud. Darw ked/
ýmteith^o. Oet beirt-car. Bart clvm di 10
ledieith. Oet cadarn agoz. Dýwinmoz
diffeith^o. Oet hir ý truated. oethýged
higar. Oet llawar guýar. oe kýwa¹³/
rweith^o. Oet buelin blas. gwanaf gw/
aedreith. Oet eur-llev. o aer llin kad/
ieith^o. Oet Diwarn kadarn kedymde/

llawin gyar
agar.o kidw/
eith.

* Hil teirn in
heirn henb
eith.

mteith unbin. **O**et dirn in heirn. haea' 1
rn ýtalheith. **A**e diwet ýspo. can bv. ý
leith. **Y**diwin ýcam kýmeint ýaffeith. 3
Yg goleuder feint. iggoleudeith. **Y**g go/
leuad rad. ridid pfeith. 5

Seithenhin sawde allan. ac edrychuirde vara/
nres moꝝ. maes guitnev rý toes. Boed emen' 7
diceid ý moꝝvin aehellygaut guýdi cvin. finaun wen/
estir moꝝ terruin. Boed emendiceid ý vachteith. ae.
golligaut guýdi gueith. finaun. wenestir moꝝ diffeith. 10
Diaspad vererid ý ar vann caer. hid ar duu ý dodir.
gnaud guýdi traha trangc hir. Diaspad mererid . ý
ar. van kaer hetiv. hid ar duu ý dadoluch. gnaud gu/ 13
ýdi traha attreguch. Diaspad mererid am goꝝchuit
heno. ac nimhaut goꝝlluit. G.G. traha tramguit.
Diaspad mererid ý ar gwinev kadir kádaul duv 16

ae gozev. gnaud guydi gozmot eisfey. Diaspad mer-
erid. Am kymhell heno yurth uyistauell. gnaud guy-
di traha trangc pell. Bet seithenhin synhuir vann
Rug kaer kenedir aglan. moz maurhidic akinran.

Enwes. meibon. llwydarch hen.

Gec yd gan iradaren ar pwit pren. vch. 6
pen gwen. kin yolo dan tywarch briw-
ei calch hen. Gozeu trywir inew gulad y am-
diffin ev treuad. Eithir. ac erthir. ac 9
argad. Tri meib llwydarch. tri aghimen.
kad. Tri cheimad awlawen. llev. ac araf.
ac vrien. Handid hauf imachuisse oe ad- 12
av arlan awon. y gid allvewur. lluydon.

Tary trin r̄yuel adun . cledir kad kanvill . o
gimun . ren new rūy aendeid hun. 1
Gozev r̄ywir y dan new y amdiffin euhadew
pill . aseliw . a sandew . 3
Y boze gan las y dit . bankirchuid mug ma-
ur trevit . nidoet vagaud meirch mechit . 6
Kȳwarvan am cavall . kelein ar wiар ar wall .
kȳvranc run . ar drud arall . 8
Diaspad adodir y gwarthaw lluc vynit . o . 9
duch pen bet kinlluc meu gerit . mi ae gozuc .
Ottid eir̄y tohid iftrad . Diwriffint kedwir y cad .
mi nyd aw anaw nim gad . 12
Nyduid yfcoleic . nid vid eleic vnben nithel-
wir in dit reid . och kindilic nabuost gureic . 14
Pell otima aber ll̄yv . pellach yn duy kȳuetliw . 15
talan teleiste deigir imi hetiv .

THE VERB 'TO BE AND ITS COMPOUNDS.

* * * The work done on the VERB SUBSTANTIVE in Old Irish has suggested the Welsh paradigm, here offered tentatively. The references are to the text of this book with certain illustrative instances from the Books of *Aneirin* and *Taliessin*, as well as the poetry in the *Red Book of Hergest*. The usage in prose must be examined and compared before arriving at a final classification of forms like *handes*, *bwyat*, *boet*, and compounds of *bid*. In the older Welsh poetry *byðav*, as well as *bint* and its compounds appear as futures. The pluperfect is unknown. I owe special thanks to Prof. Strachan for suggestions, and for sympathetic criticism.

PRESENT INDICATIVE.

1. *Wyw.* wif 78·2, 79·8; vif 50·19; viw 79·8, 102·9; wi 100·6·8; oef 50·2. *An.* andwyf 15·22. *Tal.* mitýf 19·22; mydýf 71·23. *R.B.* ydwyf 168·35·40; yttwyf 23·12; handýf 12·27.
2. *wyd.* vid 77·10, 85·11, 91·5, 92·6, 108·13; uid 85·12·15, 108·13.
3. *yw.* yv 23·6, 59·2, 67·2, 76·2, 79·5, 88·8, 94·1; deryv 1·3, 105·8; id woriv 17·4; paniv 98·6. *Tal.* ytiw 12·23; deryw 27·10. *Laws* eu 85; yhw 98; panyhu 104; henyw 76. *R.B.* iō 13·13; eu 12·22; yō r 24·13; nyt ydiw 9·38; kennyw 172·10.
- β. *mæ.* 26·3·9, 63·13, 69·5·14, 82·7.
- γ. *oes.* 21·13, 34·1, 53·13, 97·15. *Tal.* dioes 13·24 etc. [is 99·7; Es 65·1.
- δ. *ys* = Ir. *is* = ēorrí = *is*. Ys 37·5, 53·12, 65·1; 70·15, 81·7; yss 99·7; A.
- ε. *yssyd* = *there is*. Yssit *Tal.* 27·9, 28·18·25, 33·21. *R.B.* yssit 11·13.
- ζ. *yssyð* = *who, which, what is*. Yssi 35·6, 41·6, 53·11, 66·2, 87·12; Yssi 36·12, 37·10, 41·6·9, 97·3; yssy 56·7, 69·19; issi 38·6, 39·11;
- η. *ossid* = *if there is*. ossit 59·22 *Tal.* [issi 38·5. *An.* si 5·18.
- θ. *od* = *if it is*. ot *R.B.* 1·23. [98·14; nyd 59·2, 62·8.
- ι. *nid* = *it is not*. 7·7·10, 8·8, 26·11, 53·6, 68·2, 82·4, 86·7, 89·9, 90·2·A.
- 3 pl. *ynt.* yd ynt *An.* 2·15, 14·14, neut ynt 27·17. *Tal.* nyt ynt 26·14; ydynt 20·14, 60·15. *R.B.* ydynt 17·8; ot ynt 21·34; derynt 16·28.

IMPERFECT INDICATIVE.

1. *oedwn.* oetun 23·11 – 24·5. *An.* oedwn 3·7.
2. *oedud.* oedut *An.* 21·18; *R.B.* 11·37.
3. *oed.* oet 1·9, 11·2, 34·2, 46·6, 49·17, 54·1, 66·15, 67·17, 69·1, 72·73, 83·2, 94·96, 105; oeth 22·13, ?66·5; it oet 20·11; yt oet 45·11; nid oet 108·6; ad oet 46·5; can ydoet 43·2. *An.* oid 34·21·22, 37·19; ytoed 7·16. *Tal.* am dioded 19·17. *R.B.* handoed 17·1·2.
- 3 pl. *oedyn*, -t. oetin 94·14. *An.* oedyd 13·2, 36·4. *Tal.* oedyd 14·24, oedynt 67·26. *R.B.* hannoedynt 16·7.

ABNORMAL IMPERFECTS.

- α. 3 sg. *Bwyad.* buiad 50·7. *R.B.* 12·5, 17·3·5·31. 3 pl. buyint 96·2
- β. 3 sg. *Byðat* 12·15 *R.B.* γ. 3 sg. *Buei* 15·23 *R.B.*

IMPERFECT INDICATIVE & CONDITIONAL.

1 sg. *Byðwn.* *Tal.* bydón 59·14. 2 sg. *Byðud.* vytud 13·2.
3 sg. *Byðei.* bitei 65·17, 66·7, 68·2. *An.* bydei 18·20, dy- 5·4, hu- 16·3;
3 pl. *Byðnt.* uitint 96·3. *R.B.* bydynt 12·35. [bithei 35·7.

FUTURE TENSES.

1 sg. *Byðav.* bitaw 97·4; vytaw 79·5. *Tal.* bydaf, 7·9, 65·10; dy-
2 sg. *byðy.* byðy *R.B.* 15·36. [bydaf 19·13.
3 sg. *þyð.* Bit 31·11, 53·8, 55·4, 56·11, 57·6·8, 60·11·13, 70·14, 79·16;
vit 4·8, 47·8, 51·15, 52·2, 61·6, 88·10·12, 97·16, 100·11; bid 52·5,
54·8, 59·5; ad uit 55·16, vit 56·2; yd uit 88·12; dybit 55·10,
61·7; diwit 51·10; dyuit 93·8; rybit 51·11; rydybit 54·12,
-dibit 57·3; gorvit 52·5, -uit 51·11, 59·4; digorbit 52·14; dim
gorbit 27·2; guibit 7·6, 47·2. *Tal.* dydybyd 42·20; deruyd
18·4; deubyd 17·17·24; bieuyd 18·5. *R.B.* hu byd 13·27.
3 pl. *Byðant.* vydant *An.* 30·18. *Tal.* bydant 21·21; dybydant
26·12. *Laws.* bydan 75; bedant 98.
 $\beta.$ 1 sg. *Byðiv.* [*Cp.* kuynhiw 100·15. *R.B.* mudif 11·10.] *Tal.* bydif
57·12, 58·11, &c., gýdif 63·21.
3 sg. *Bythawd.* *bithaud 7·1; bitaud 56·7, 58·13, 82·9·13, 85·3; byt-
aud 82·11·15. *Tal.* bythaht 78·7; bythaht 76·10; bydaht 10·27.
R.B. bydhaht 20·29, dy- 17·4·14; bythaht 18·3; bydaht 5·9, 17·41.
3 pl. *Byðabnt.* *Tal.* 78·5; *cp.* gýnahánt 13·9; meðnahánt 78·6. nuch-
ánt 78·1; pebillyánt 77·15; cuinhabánt=deflebunt. *Juv. Gl.*
 $\gamma.$ 3 sg. *Bi.* bi 58·15, vi 52·6, 84·8; adwi 7·3·13; dybi 60·9, 62·16;
dorbi 60·8, 62·14; deupi 61·13; guybi 54·9. *An.* bi 1·5; vi 12·12.
Tal. bi 3·12; atvi 16·12·13; dybi 4·26, 33·15; duyi 72·20;
dymbi 76·8; deubi 3·9; dy derbi 77·23, -pi 17·18. *R.B.* bi 1·14;
deubi 20·44; dybi 17·18; dyvi 2·34; dyderbi 2·2; dyworpi 5·18.
3 sg. *Biawd.* Biaut *R.B.* 3·14·37.
3 pl. *Bint.* ? bin *An.* 14·5. *Tal.* bint 64·22; dysfnt 59·10; dyosfyn
13·11. *R.B.* dybyn 176·18. *Bint* is app. IMPER. in *Laws* 17·8.

CUSTOMARY PRESENT INDICATIVE.

3 sg. *Bid=is wont to be.* Bid 19·1·2, 26·6; deruhid 91·14; handid
33·7, 107·15. *R.B.* bid 8·1-36; derffid 15·13.

3 pl. ? *Bidan* 5·4.

PRESENT IMPERATIVE.

3 sg. *Bid=let there be.* bid 47·16, 52·5, 79·12; uid 59·9.

$\beta.$ 3 sg. *Boed.* boed 46·2, 97·5-11, 106·7·9. *An.* poet 13·18, 23·12,
27·19. *Tal.* boet 4·20, 17·20, 28·20, 30·10, 42·26, 44·9, 46·21,
poet 18·23. *R.B.* boet 24·8, 173·30; poet 10·42. [SUBJ. 69·8].

*See note on futures in -aud etc. on page 112, lines 1-10.

PRETERITE INDICATIVE.

1. *Bu-um, Bûm.* buum 100·3; wûm 99·11-15, 100·1-7; uum 7·8; pir
2. *Buost.* 22·3, 91·6, 108·14. *An.* 26·14; vuost 12·3. [wu-uf 22·12.]
3. *Bu.* 4·5, 66·15, 68·5, 87·8·11; bv 42·2, 46·4, 57·7, 69·11, 72·15, 88·14, 101·9, 106·2; fv 21·5, 42·2, 99·8; fiv 21·13; wu 68·9, 69·11, 88·14; darw 105·9; dyuu 66·4, -fu 40·2, -fuu 50·13, -wu 42·14; guybv 45·10. *An.* dydaruu 15·17. *Tal.* deubu 71·25; dybu 51·7, 66·11; dyfu 10·8, 19·14, 73·9; dymgofu 74·6. *R.B.* kanvu 22·6; goruu 22·5; gôybu 22·16.
1. *Buam.* vuam 101·4; darvam 105·8. *R.B.* 170·6 vuam.
3. *Buan, -t.* uuan 3·5; want 34·5; daruuan 6·11; darwant 46·3. *Buant* *An.* 6·17, 9·3·10, 21·7. *Tal.* 4·16, 6·2·9, 24·16, 53·22; dy- 6·3.

PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE.

1. *Bwyv.* buyf 50·7, 51·6; wuyf 70·16; wuyw 41·12; wuiw 100·15; buve 34·11. *An:* vwyf 27·11. *Tal.* bôyf 3·18 &c.
2. *Bych.* Hanpich 35·2, 37·6. *Tal.* vych 27·25. *R.B.* vych 1·38.
3. *Bo* 8·13, 54·10, 84·13; vo 47·2, 62·4, 74·13, 83·5, 102·8·12; uo 8·5; aduo 8·6; atnappo 8·2; darffo 8·3; dyppo 90·10; gorpo 17·4; ys po 106·2. *An.* deupo 6·15, 7·13·18, 20·21. *Tal.* darffo 19·2; diffo 57·11; dyffo 10·12, 11·8·13, 16·7; gôypro 43·24. *Laws* darfo & ryfo 9·2; pyeufo 91, 95, 96; byeyfo 78; hanuo 76. *R.B.* atvo 16·7; diuo 21·16; dyuo 16·27; gozpo 176·19.
1. *vom* 79·12. *R.B.* 19·25. 3. *Bon, -t.* vont 55·4; diffon 60·8.
- 3 sg. *Bwy.* ? bvi·r 69·2. *Tal.* ? an bôy·r 7·5; dyuûy 60·11; gôypôy 28·26. *R.B.* gorþý 169·28.
- 3 pl. *Bwynt.* Bôynt *Tal.* 5·15, 10·19, 13·22, 77·9. *Laws* buynt 97, 119. *R.B.* bôyn 12·7, 13·20. *Cp.* kaffynt 20·24, rybrynhôynt 20·13.

PAST SUBJUNCTIVE.

1. *Bewn.* Betón *R.B.* 11·38. Bei ys cuypun 81·13.
3. *Bei* 41·1, 53·2, 56·5, 58·2, 75·11, 81·12, 96·8; vei 18·4·8, 68·2; uei 97·m; kyffei 87·12. *An.* pei 26·18, 35·9, 37·6·21; dyffei 2·3. *Tal.* dybei 6·3; dy-fei 3·8, -ffei 13·20. *R.B.* a wypei 7·29.
- 3 pl. *Beynt.* beynt *Bruts* 298·13.

-T PRETERITES.

1. Douth-um 22·13; gwneuth-um 81·14; imteith 22·10; [*Tal.* ceint 19·1, 23·20, 33·2·3·6·8, 34·5; gôeint 23·21-2, 26·13.]
2. Deuth-oste 23·7, 87·6, 88·13; ceunt-oste 21·8.
3. Aeth 70·10, 97·m; dodaeth 23·11, 24·7; deuth 41·3, doeth 44·15, daeth 3·2; gwnaeth 38·7; ry maeth 87·6, 92·13; diffirth 40·12; kymirth 40·12; cant 70·1·13, 103·2; guant 95·6, 96·11·14, 3 pl. deuth-an 2·8, -ant 46·6, doeth-an 3·9, 4·5. lgvant 69·1.

SOME OF THE LESS FAMILIAR FORMS OF VERBS.

The characteristic of the SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD, &c of the INDIC.

Present in -id & Futures in -aud, -aur, -tor, is h->*s., e.g.
carhuiw 100'14, llunhich 84'7, canho 84'5, gwellhy 74'2, digon-
hom 30'3; gunelhont 60'4, ffoher 5'6, prinzei 41'1, torrhid 99'3,
briuhauhd 58'9, talhaur 31'12, kenhittor 52'7.

b+h=p. adnabod: atnapho 8'2; scubo: gosgupid 89'12; achupvy 75'10.

d+h=lt. odi: ottid 89; nodi: noftvy 76'7; gadu: gatter 31'5; dyattaur 58.

ð+h=lh. byð: bithaud 7'1; eisted: eistetho 58'5; roði: rothid 93'10.

g+h=cc. edmygu: etmycaur 58'13; magu: mecid 90'4; [tecau 42'3].

v+h=ff. darvod: darfо 8'3; dyvod: dyffo 10'12; coffaho 70'9.

PRES. SUBJ.: 1 sg. Canhuyw 79'6; karhwiu 100'9, carhuiw 100'14;
(credwifit 79'14); dywyccviff 83'15.

2 sg. Cenlich, dellich, llunhich, yscithrich 84'6-9.

3 sg. Bendicco 35'3; canho 84'5, ceisso 66'5; coffaho 70'9; dalho
7'11; dehogilho 7'4; dirmycco 70'9; eistetho 58'5; erlinho 8'8;

guelho 7'6; gunaho 70'3; ritthao 92'11; roto 29'12; tragho 70'9.

β. achupvy 75'10; creddoe 53'15; canhwi 48'3; cothvy 70'6,
ry- 73'15; dirchafuy 59'14; eirole 32'12; gorescynhy 76'8;
gwellhy 74'2; guiflvy 75'5; guledichuy 47'5, 48'1, 59'16; gunel-
wy 47'15; harhewe 48'2; -ovy 59'15; noftvy 76'7; treithvy 75'3.

1 pl. Diwyccom 30'3; digonhom 30'3; ri phrinom 88'15.

3 pl. Canhont 33'6; gunelhont 60'4; safont 61'12; vvnahont 61'15.

Passive: Briuher 5'5; keisser 51'15, 52'2; elher 33'12; ffoher 5'6; gwat-
ter 101'14; guelher 2'6; naccer 34'9; llather 57'2; prouher 6'1.

PAST SUBJ. 3 sg. chvarthei 68'3; kymynhei 95'3; delhei 96'7; digonhei
96'8; huarhei 95'4; llatahei 68'3, 95'1, 96'8; prinhei 41'1; rothei 43'3.

3 sg. PRES. IND. in -id. cp. *Absolute forms* in Old Irish. Briuhid
91'7'10, 99'3; kirchid 91'7; kynvllid 10'11; dyrcheuid 82'11'13;
gosgupid 89'12; gulichid 91'3; illicrid 89'2; mecid 90'4;mekid
67'19; metrid 11'10; ottid 89-90; *reghid 14'10; reuhid 89'2, 90'9;
*rothid 93'10; tohid 89'14, 108'11, toid 89'3; torrid 99'3, etc.

3 sg. FUTURE in -aud. Briuhauhd 58'9; kaffaud 52'6, 76'8; cluttaud
10'2; dir-, dyr-chavaud 48'12, 53'6, 60'9, 61'15; gunahaud 54'4,
60'11; llettaud 25'6; ry llettaud 59'14; parahaud 100'13; redaud
58'1. PRES. barywhaud 89'7; blyghaud 10'12, gvyrhauhd 87'8;
? daeraud 105'9; ? duraud 11'1. † cp. amās, amat.

3 sg. FUTURES PASSIVE in -aur, -tor. Canhaur 58'9; didolaur 58'16;
dileaur 60'6; divahaur 58'15; dyattaur 58m; dygettaur 25'8; dy-
uolaur 37'4; etmyccaer 58'13; godriccaer 101'15; talhaur 31'12;
kenhittor 52'7; megittor 62'5: PRES. brithottor 33'5; rewittor 93'9.

SIGMATIC SUBJUNCTIVE. 3rd sg. PRES. duch 40'5; As duch duw
ny dangneuet, *Addl.* 14869, 45b'1; Boed ef an duw an dubch atta6,
Tal. 28'20. Gwares *R.B.* 1'35. †

*Imperative. †Continued on page 157 below.

PALAEOGRAPHICAL NOTES.

The following PALEOGRAPHICAL NOTES deal with the correct readings of the Manuscript, not necessarily with the correct forms of words, much less with the meaning of the text.

N.B.—All who read these Notes should do so with a copy of the Collotype Facsimile open before them. The subject of every note is the italicised portion of the word, or words, at the head of every paragraph. The following contractions are used for brevity.

altd.—altered	mod.—modern
app.—apparently	or.—original, -ly
cler.—clerical	rad.—radical
cp.—compare	wh.—which
err.—error	wr.—written
hd.—hand	—line
lr.—later	†—suggested by J.M.J.

The first page is gall-stained and dark, but legible with the exception of the first word at the top right hd. corner, to wit, *Myrtin*. This is shadowy with no trace of the colour (red) left.

1·2 genhyf. The mark , is used in this MS. to indicate an omission.

Under the † there is a smudge only, while in '4 the , under the omitted d in caðuan is by a lr. hand: neither has therefore been reproduced.

1·5 kȳuləuan. Bottom half rubbed and illegible.

1·6 o tryuruyd. Altd. into ð by a lr. hd.

1·7 Talyēs. A horizontal stroke over a vowel usually denotes m or n: here it stands for sin. Read:—Talyessin.

1·9 toz̄yuu-. The second half of the o is practically illegible, but the word is undoubtedly toz̄yuu=toz̄yw (mod. torf). Here we have an instance of "double u" used for w, hence the origin of its name: cp. 8·7 enuuyret=enwirerð. Final w in this MS. stands, as a rule, for v=f of mod. Welsh orthography..

2·2 ineutur *i.e.* in or at Deudwr. *nd* in Welsh yields *nn* in accented syllables and *n* in unaccented syllables. For example *candcla*=*cannwyll*, *calenda*=*calan*, but *calennig*, *descendo*=*discynnu*. Similarly when the proclitics *an*, *yn*, *wyn* (=fyn) are joined to words beginning with *d*, the *d* is assimilated. Hence *in+d* = *ineutur*, not *inneutur*, because the first syllable is not accented. Compare *inyffrin* 65·15, *inywinder* 68·8, *ynigabil* 85·9, *inyganhv* 47·4, *wynihenit* 50·13, *wizwywron* 100·16, *vy nruc* 24·2. The B.B.C. observes this as a rule, but it also has instances such as *in nysfin* 87·5, as well as *yn*, *vyn* and *vy*, followed by the radical form of the noun : *vydarogan*, etc. *tineutur* may also be rendered *in two towers*, or read *in eu tur=mod. yn eu twr*.

3·2 kyulaun. Metre and rhyme seemingly require 'kyulauan'.

3·5 uuau=mod. vuant=rad. buant.

3·7-4·1. The order of the words is indicated by the marks //.

Read: *Trw̄y a thrw̄y, rhw̄y a rhw̄y, ý doethan;*

Traw a thraw, im doeth braw am Elgan.

4·1 brau. Hitherto printed *brau*, which makes no sense: rhyme and reason require *brau=braw*. The scribe also wrote *brau*, wh. some lr. hd. altd. into *n* by joining the limbs at the top. *Cp. 11·2.*
4·2 Llat dýuel oe diuet kyulavan. Wr. over erasures; the writing is therefore blurred.

4·4 wnaethant. Covered by the rubric paragraph mark. The rhyme proves that final *t* after *n* was silent, in words of more than one syllable, as early as XIith century, and was often omitted, as in the verbs *doethan*, *darparan*, etc., and in nouns like Morgan, 4·9 wuchit=rad. buchit=buched=vita. {dyffryn, etc.

5·1 darpan=darparan. p=par as well as per. The verb here is 5·2 guadlan. Scr. err. for 'guedlan.' *Cp. 4·7.* {darpar.

6·2 feithran. There are traces of an erasure between *t* and *h*.
6·5 kinhuau=tkynwan, onset.

7·10 Nid cur llaur wrth din da. App. 'dim' should be read here.

8 This page, wh. is dark and dirty, ends the first quire. The MS. is defective here: at least one quire is lost.

8·10 reuuet. Wr. app. over an erasure which extended beyond -et.

9 This page, wh. was once an 'outside page,' is dark and dirty.

9'1 Devs ren *rymawy* awen. Ren should be Reen, both here and elsewhere: the metre requires, and the word is, a dissyllable.

Compare: Ren nef *rymawyr* dy wedi. *Tal.* 3'12.

Rymafei biū blith yr haf. Rymafei edyfstraūt y gayaf

Rymafei win gloyō ac oleō. Rymafei torof etc. *Tal.* 70'7-9.

9'5 trybesſtaud. Altd. letters, and consequently abnormally formed, especially the *a*. The *f* is joined at the top to the following *t* in a faint way, as if made by a pen when the ink was all but exhausted. The doubling of *t* after *s* is not usual, but there are other instances. The rhyme demands -aud. Cp. *Book of Talies-sin*, 60'13: Atozelwif flamdwyn vaōt trebystaōt.

9'7 Amhad. There is a notch in the vellum here. Cp. 15'3.

9'11 kywatas. *w* is abnormally formed: *a* is quite small and in the position printed in the text: *s* was or. wr. *f*. The alterations look old. The scribe probably wrote kyvatas=kyvadas.

9'12 *cas*. This reading was suggested to me by Prof. Morris Jones.

"The click of the cyngħaneħ demands a *c* here," and the sense confirms it. I must, however, confess that I have failed to see *ca* in the MS.,—these letters are too ill-defined to be sure of anything, though the *a* may be compared to the *a* in trybesſtaud above. Still there can be no doubt as to the correctness of the reading *cas*, or about the acumen of the suggestion. Read:—

kerd kymwynas | ked kyvadas | cas amðiveid.

9'12 amtimeid. Even if there be no other instance of the survival of *m=v* in the B.B.C., still I do not think the MS. permits us to read amdiueid, as suggested to me.

9'12 Cathyr. Four-fifths of the *C* is formed normally, but there is a tag at the end (possibly added later), which converts it to a character more like *G* than any other letter. See *Facsimile*, and cp. 16'3 where the tag, inside the *C*, is merely a dot. Perhaps both cases are instances of clubbing, common at the end of *c* and *t* in the B.B.C. Prof. Morris Jones suggests that Cathyr is the original form, and Cethr a form deduced from the pl. Cethri where the *e* is regular, caused by the termination. Cp. the Latin Centr-um with Cathyr, and Centum with Cant. See Silvan Evans's *Dictionary*, s.v. *Cathrain*, to drive with a goad.

10·3 coz achiwid. Cp. 12·3, 36·6. (For *Kyvid* see 12·4, 62·10, 76·13).

Cp. Dywynnic dy wir yn wynnyas,

Dy wynuyt ym kwytyt nyt cas. R.B. 1424·8·9.

10·3·6 kŷhid...woscozd. Possibly patched. [here.]

10·7 kŷgōz=kŷnghor. Cp. 73·13, 90·4. There is a notch in the vellum

10·10 Clo ke/vid. Or. wr. *i*. Metre requires 4 syllables. Read: clo kelvītid.

11·2 brauduriaeth. Altd. late into *n*. Cp. brau, 4·1.

11·4 Gvytbui^l. Cler. err. for Gvytbui^{ll}. Cp. aral, 68·3.

11·8 metcvin=með+cwyn (*cēna*)='mead-feast.' Cp. Gwr a aeth
gatraeth gan dýd. ne llewef ef vedgwŷn vei noethyd. *Aneirin*, 4·2.
Note the formation of *t* and *c* in the *Fac.*, and observe how closely
they often approximate in form: contrast 79·1.

12 The capital *M*'s in this page, with the exception of the one at
the end of first line, are formed as if two elongated OO were
joined together, a form unknown to me in other Welsh MSS.
The same remark applies to pages 11, 81·3, and 93·11.

12·5 minhev *nev* frav. An affirmative particle. *f=ff.*

12·8 doeth. Modern. Wr. probably by Dr. Davies.

12·10 Mŷnvŷnad vron. As the scribe has left out the line which
should follow, it is, perhaps, unwise to suggest 'myn vimad vron.'
The ' over *i* (which answers to our dotting) is late.

13·5 ozzan, *i.e.* organ, from Lat. organum, as arian from argentum.

13·5 vahanieth. This spelling probably represents the pronunciation
of the scribe, and prevails still except in Gwyneð and Glamorgan.
Final unaccented *ae* became *e* very early in the greater part of
Wales: in the early MSS. it is often so wr. in verbal forms like
adwen for adwaen, and in proper names like lthel for ludhael.

13·6 Scribes were in the habit of leaving spaces for big initials, to
be afterwards filled in by the rubricator, who often corrected
mistakes, and patched certain capitals. The scribes however
'wrote small' the proper letter, either in the middle of the space
left blank, or in the margin as here. See Facsimile.

13·9 iurthen. Read: *uirthen*=? derivative of *guirth*.

* * The distance between 'i' and the flanking limb of 'u' is, as a rule,
greater than that between the two limbs of the 'u.' Cp. esmuith, '4 above.

- 13·11 *vebin*=*pl.* of *maban*, of which *baban* is a mod. doublet.
- 14·3 *paraud*. Boggled letter. Or. wr. *rr* or *rc*. There can be no doubt about *-aud* being the correct reading : the rhyme requires it.
- 14·5 *Ryhait*. The old stem diphthong *ai* = medieval *ae*, as in *dyhaetei* 24·1, wh. we have affected in *di-heit*, 96·9. †Both or. and affected vowels occur in 3rd sing. pres. Ind., as in *cân* and *teift*?
- 14·5 *itaut*. Possibly an older form of the 3rd sing. m. termn. of the prep. *iðau*. *Cp.* *utu* and *uðu* : see Note 49-50.
- 14·6 *naut*. More like *n* in MS., but the rhyme needs *u*.
- 15·9, 90·5 *cluir*, a monosyllable. Note its rhyme words—meaning =? *closet*. *Cp.* *ystryrem yn llöyr kyn clöyr cyffes*. *Tal.* 33·13.
- 15·1-10 Repetition with slight verbal changes. *Cp.* 9·5-7.
- 16·1. *Cadir wober yv*. † A dissyllable rhyming with *dirper*.
- 16·2 *Kanholicion i.e. Kan holicion*=*from suppliants*.
- 16·3 *Cau*. There is a dot inside the *C*, but detached from it. See *Facsimile*, and note on 9·12.
- 16·4 *kýurýss*;= *kýurýsset*, i.e. *kywrysseð*, or *kyvrysseð*. See 60·14, 78·14.
- 16·6 *Kywreneirch*=[†]*kyfr-enneirch*, *greetings*. *Cp.* *Cyfr-goll*.
- 17·7-10 This Englyn was wr. in the second half of the xvith century. The curious should compare this very intelligible Englyn with Skene's reading of it (vol. ii., p. 315).
- 18·4 *Ac vei gyuerkinan*=*A þhei tgnyuerkinan*. See '8, & Note 4·1.
- 18·4 *am.ý.gylchin*=*ý amgylchin*.
- 18·8 *Ac vei. vei. paup.* The abnormal late line (see *Fac.*), drawn from the top of the second limb downwards across the first limb, is a xvith century attempt to change *v* into *þ*, thus reading 'ac *þei*. *vei*. *paup*.' The line is however a syllable short. *Read*—*Ac vei vei. i. paup | tri trýchant tavaud | Ni ellýnt wý draethawd | kýoetheu ý drindawd*. 'And were it that there were etc.'
- "[†] The so called conj. 'pei' is simply the impf. subj. of the verb 'to be,' with the consonants hardened, a mark of the subj. It occurs also as here with rad. 'b' softened into 'v,' an unusual mutation after 'ac.' Still 'ac vei' is the same as 'a pei.'
- 19·2 *tridaud*. Cler. err. for *trindaud*.
- 19·5 *Guae ti din*. Omit. The punctum delens under the *n* is app. in the or. ink. *Read*: *Guae tidi*.

- 19⁷ nev duid=nevð uid=*mod.* yr wyt.
- 19¹⁰ Trvach. Comparative of trv, 57⁷. Synonymous with its derivative *truau*, the word in common use. Cp. *trugar*.
- 19¹⁰ *llogyl-wit*=*tlocul-us*, i.e. *coffin* wood=*bier*.
- 20⁷ kyuef. *Cp.* kýn kýwefc daear kýn gozwed r být oðfun gododin bed. *Aneirin*, 19³. *Cp.* also the doublet forms *þrysc* and *þrys-na chlat im prisc*, wh. rhymes with *gvis* and *kýfruis*. See 57¹⁵.
- 20¹⁰⁻¹¹. The writing of these two lines is a trifle smaller than in the rest of the page—type one size larger would represent the MS. better.
- 21² Prit prinudechant=*mod.* Prid prynud-*dī* chwant.
- 22¹ moe y dinwassute. *Metathesis* for *diwnassute*. *Mod.* mwy y dyfnasut-*ti*. † *Cp.* dinwassune, 87⁸.
- 22¹ merwerit=Merweryð, from “Mori-Iverijo treated as Mori-*verijo*, the *Irish Sea*, and later the *sea* generally. In the first sense it came to be wr. *Mor Weryð* in the xvith cy., and *Mor y Weryð* in the xixth.” J.M.J.
- 22³ guerth. In or. hand. *Cp.* 84¹². † Should be gurth as or. wr. *Cp.* Mod. *wrth na buost*=since thou hast not been.
- 22⁴ vffil=uivil. From Latin *humil-is*.
- 22⁴⁻⁵ creirev na. In the *Fac.* something like a letter appears between these two words. The vellum of the original MS. is greasy here, and an *f* on p. 21 ‘shows through’ at this place.
- 22⁵ na. Open at top—almost a *u*.
- 22⁷⁻¹⁰ The first letters of these lines, as well as the letters at the end of the corresponding lines on the opposite page, are somewhat smudgy, because the MS. was closed before the writing on page 23 was dry.
- 22¹² pir uuuf=pyr vwyf.
- 23¹¹, 24⁷ dodath. † ‘Perhaps from **do-ate-act-*, a past participle pass. used as pass. verb, *was put*. In the verbs *aeth*, *gwnaeth*, the element **act* is perfect active.’
24. The writing (i.e. the strokes forming the characters) of this page in particular, and of page 25 in a lesser degree, is ‘open’ as if done by a fatigued quill pen, or with insufficient ink.
- 24¹¹ keugant kywraghaum. wide kýwisscaran. *Read:*
†keugant kyfranghawn | wedy kyfscarwn.

- 24'13 *k*inatlet. Or. wr. *h*, but alt. into *k*, app. by the scribe.
- 25'5 lluch a tharzan. Scr. err. for 'lluch a tharan.'
- 26'11 beddrael. Rad. *t*pedr-ael, *four-sided*.
- 27'1 eiliverz *vedit*. Scr. err. for 'eiliver *vinit*' = *Mons Olivar-um, or mynyd yr Olewyd*. Silvan Evans corrected *vedit* to "venit," a form not found in the B.B.C. See Skene's *Four Ancient Books of Wales*, vol. ii., 329. 'Mynyd Olifer.' *Myv.* 354^b.
- 27'8'9'11. The numbering of the Triads in the MS. is late, and therefore not reproduced. See *Fac.*
- 27'12 fil'. *k*.= *filius Kadwan*.
- 28'13. With this line ends the *third* quire. The end of the last Triad is wanting, and evidently one or more quires are missing.
- 29'1 innechrev. Altd. App. the scribe caught himself in the act of repeating the proclitic *in*: he wrote *i* and the first limb of *n*, which he clumsily joined at top and bottom into something suggestive of the letter *n*. Note that the *n* is not generally
- 29'3 welli=2nd sing. pres. Ind. of *gwallu*. [doubled. *Cþ. 2'2*.
- 29'6 er-gynan, *bespoken, renowned*.
- 30'7 Ym Gueinvod im gozod. *Guein-vod=sheath-like abode, the grave.* *Gorod* is probably a cler. err. for *tgorfod*.
- 30'10 graget. Cler. err. for 'gwraget.'
- 31'2 Guae. Abnormally formed, and more like *n* than *u*, unless note on 4'1 is applicable here. Sense requires *u*. Cp. *Red Book of Hergest*, 1190'29.
- 32'2 maret. Cler. err. for *tmauret, mod. mawred*.
- 32'10 After 'Dychricha croen diuisset,' one line or more must be
- 34'5 awant=*avvant*, i.e. a vuant. [wanting.
- 34'11 ny bu | ve=ni bwyl*i=dialectal* ni bŵ *i*.
- 35'2 athuēdicco=ath vendicco.
- 35'3-8 a. The fact that we have *kagell*, *vaftad*, *T*eir, proves that this **a**. is used as a contraction for the formula of '2. The simple conjunction would give *a*changell, *a*graftad, *a*their, and would not be followed by a 'full stop.' See 35'10-36'8.
N.B.—By reading *a'th vendicco* and *a'th vendigwys* respectively for each **a**. we get a perfectly regular poem in *cyhyded naw ban*, i.e. lines of 9.

- 35⁶ guīt. We want here a dissyllable, a word app. for *firmanent* as opposed to *earth* 'eluit.' If guīt=gwynt, as one would expect, then a word is missing.
- 35¹⁰—36⁸ a.=āthuendiguiſte. Note the repetition of 35⁹ in 36¹ and see note on 35³⁻⁸. The termination -ws is, perhaps, older than -wys. See next note.
- 36¹ āthuendiguiſte. Cp. 35⁹, and ffruinclŷmus, 93¹³.
- 36² a *vascul a femen*. From Latin *masculus* and *femina*. See 38⁸.
- 36¹¹⁻¹² *in celi*=*in cæli* for Lat. *in cælo*. The idea that 'Celi' proves Druidic worship in groves of 'holly' is too absurd to contest. 'Duw celi' means simply 'God of heaven.' It may be necessary to state that œ and œ were written simply e or è in late Latin. The genitive *celi* was adopted as a Welsh word, and used indiscriminately for all cases, and sometimes did duty by itself for 'Deus cœli.' Cp. 37⁸.
- 37⁸ spū=ſpiritu. *Cristi, pater, fili,* and *spiritu* are in various cases, all used here as vocative.
- 38¹⁰ aūneth. Cler. err. for 'aunaeth'=a wnaeth.
- 38¹¹ llythir.ig. cuir i.e. wax tablets.
- 39¹ finhuir, i.e. the senses, feeling.
- 39² huir=slow, patient, gentle. Cp. huir.vridet, 60¹⁸.
- 39³ otyueti wir=o ðyweði wyr.
- 40³ vuildaud i.e. humilität-em. See 42¹⁴.
- 40⁵ An duch=may he lead us. † From *doucset=old sigmatic subj.
- 40⁷ werindaud i.e. virginität-em. Prof. Morris Jones calls my attention to this word in *Llyfr yr Aner* 17⁴, Latin text 185¹.
- 40¹². The fourth quire ends here. The writing after this page is smaller and the ink blacker; the patching is in red instead of chrome. The writing belongs to the same school, but it is not by the same scribe. Note the slightly different orthography.
- 40 bottom margin. Repetition of ll. 9-12 by a lr. hand. See *Fac.*
- 41⁶ guirth. Latin *virt-us*, † whence also Ir. *firt*, miracle.
- 41¹³ devnit. Altd. letter.
- 42¹³ ioff=Iov=Job.
- 43⁵ y mas maeifstaud=in the field of honour. *Mas* is a scr. err. for *maes*; and *maeifstaud* is the Lat. *maiestät-em*. † Cp. *Tal.* 11⁹.

43'6 adwin. Corrected by a mod. hd. into 'a diwin' as in '7 : the same hd. has wr. something resembling *č* over *mas*=*maes*, '5 above. *diwin* (which is the negative of *gwyn*)=sullied, impure, unblessed. 'The metre requires diwin—*duw a diwin*.'

43'6-7 *a* diwad.....*a* diwin. ? omit both *as*, wh. make the lines 8 syllables each, and do not help the sense. However, this may be an Englyn *byrr a thoðeid*, wh. has 10, 6, 8, 8, syllables.

43'8 brad. Sense suggests a cler. err. for braud.

Read: Y'maes maeistawd y mae moli—Duw

a diwyn i goði ;
Difad pechawd, wýd weði,
Diwyn celu brawd celi.

In the field of excellence is God praised ;
It is hurtful to offend him ;
Ungodly is sin, passion's craving ;
It is culpable to conceal the judgment of heaven.

43'9 guenglad. Cler. err. for *guengulad*, i.e. gwenwlad.

43'16 o gyllestic. Cler. err. for *o gyllestric*. Cp. *Taliessin*, 76'14.

44'1 apis idi. impuet=a peris idi ym peruet.

44'10 ýwin iti. Scr. err. for ý owin iti=mod. i ofyn idi.

44'15 hnni. Scr. error for hñni.

45'6 llentir. Sic in MS. Cp. lleutir, 67'3 : llefdir, *Aneirin*, 23'15 ;
Yn llannerch yn lleudir mervynawn, *Myv.* 161b'24; & llentired.

45'8 Kai i.e. ka-i, a dissyllable, = *Kain*. See 44'16. [Tal. 77'21, &c.
46'2 paup ý chwant. Sic in MS.=paup er y chwant, or pawb i ry
chwant. But cp. 44'8-16 of *The Book of Taliessin*, wh. reads :

Aduþyn gaer yffyd ar lan llianit.
Aduþyn yt rodir y þaþb y chwant.
Gogyfarch ti vynet boet teu nþyant.
Gþaywaðz ryn rein aderllyffant.
Duð merchyr gþeileif wyr ygkyfnosant.
Dyf ieu bu gþartheu a amugant.
Ac yd oed vþiger coch ac och ar dant.
Oed lludued vynet dyd y doethant.
Ac am Gefyn llech vaelþy kylchþy vziwant
Cwydyn y gan gefyn llu o garant.

The *variant* readings are instructive, and if this is typical of the way MSS. were copied in the xiith century, it is no wonder the *Book of Taliessin* presents endless difficulties. When a proper name like *Gwyned* is transformed into the verb *myned*, and *Kei wyn* into *cefn*, etc., the sense naturally becomes elusive. Even the *Black Book* text is not above suspicion either. The number of the syllables in successive lines is too variable to be accurate transcripts of what the poets wrote.

- 46·3 darwant=darvwant=mod. darfuant.
46·5 ad coſſant. Altd. letter.
46·11, 58·3 kad *degin*. Cp. *Aneirin*, 3·5 : dwys *dengyn* ýd ýmledýn
46·16 gl'ich=gulich. laergwn. + *villains*.
46·16 diwurn rhymes with maelgun. The *r* is mute. Cp. *Aneirin* :
diw Sadwrn bu diwurn eu kýt, 17·16; and 'bu didurnn,' 35·17.
Cp. also dialectal *Sadvn*, and *garðvn* (= *garðwrn*).
47·2 ý chegev. App. with *a* affected. *Cp.* ý chagen 48·4·14.
47·2 auit. ? a nibit=a wybyð. Cp. 47·12.
47·4 inyghanhv...imon i.e. in Dyghanhv...in Mon. See 2·2.
47·5 gluēdichuý. Cler. err. for *guledichuý*. See 51·7, 78·3.
47·5 ýfcawin. Cp. 81·3. There is a hole in the MS. here: no trace
of the *w* is left, and only the smallest fragment of -in at the top.
47·5 t"=tra. This contraction mark (see *Fac.*) is used for *ra* and
ur indifferently.
47·10 balaon, vel balaon. Meaning variously guessed as, *foxes*,
wolves, *cubs*, *blossoms*. Cp. *Tal.*—A mal *balaon* saesson syrthyn,
14·22; & *Aneirin*: Peis dinogat...o grwyn *balaot*, 22·12.
47·16 ý env. Or. wr. v.
48·1 gint=gentes nigrae=kenhedloëð duon=Danes. Cp. 55·11. See
Annales Cambrie in Y CYMMRODOR, vol. IX., p. 165. *Cp.* Gozuchýd
y lav loſten | ar gynt a gwydyl aphryden. *Aneirin*, 24·20.
48·4 pen p...pchen=peren per...perchen.
48·4·13 puaur=pufawr. + From Lat. *pomarius*, fruit-bearing.
48·4 maur weir|rauc. Misprinted *werirauc* in some copies. *Gweirau*
would suit an *orchard*, but if *pufawr*=a fruit-tree then *gweirau*
is probably a scr. err. for *weirthawc*.
48·10 cleſtyaud. A metathesis for—cleſtyfaud.

48·15 kywetyrn, 'drinkers.' Formed app. from kyveð, *tas kadarn* (pl. *kedyrn*, 'warriors') from *cad*.

48·17-18. In a later hand.

49·3 A mi discoganwe. A scr. err. for 'discoganaze.'

49·6 nýd ant y kenhin, *they shall not go from us*. Kenhimne by the process of assimilation became kenhinni, whence kenhin (the prevailing form in old MSS.)=mod. genhym, 1st per. pl. *Cþ. Canhbýll yn twyll a gerd genhyn | kynan yn racwan ympob difsgyn*. *Tal.* 15·17. *Gennin* and *gennon* are still the forms in common colloquial use. In llettkint the *t* is silent. See Note 4·4.

49·8 Run. App. a place name. *Cþ. 'yn run.'* *Tal.*, 39·16.

49·9, 105·4 ýscud vel ýscuid, 1·6, 96·13, etc. O.W. *suit*, O. Br. *scot*, O. Ir. *sciath* come from a Celtic **skeito-*, connected with Latin *scutum* from **skoito-*.

49·11 ýkiseiffe vý hun=I slept *my sleep*, or more probably, I slept myself; † because *hun=sleep* occurs as a rhyme-word in '12.

49·11 pchellan=parchellan. *p=par* as well as *per* in Welsh MSS.

49·12 clywir. *Pen.* MS. 3 reads: *dywir*.

49·50 vtvt i.e. uduð=an old form of the prep., 3rd pers. pl. *Cþ. Trýchan meirch godrud | a grýfýws ganthud*. *Aneirin*, 30·22. *Kyndelw* and *Gwalchmei* used the -ð termin. frequently. See *Myvyrian Arch.* (1870) pages 143^a, 145^a, 147^b, 169^b, 186^b, 187^a, 221^a, 249^b, where the following examples occur:—eitut, ganthut, kyfryngthut, racdut, trostut, utut, arnadud, ganthud, racdud, ymdanadud, etc. (See *Pen.* MS. 3, p. 8, Brit. Mus. Addl. MS. 14869, Panton MS. 12). The above prepositions occur also without the final -ð=f. For example: o ganhat ieffu. | Ac vn tat ae bu | a their mam udu. | Onadu y doeth rad, etc. *Taliessin*, 74·7; 75·17. This is the oldest form: witness *igridu* (=irigdu=y ryngðu) in the *Book of St. Chad*: see Preface to the *Book of Ll. Dáv*, p. xlivi.

Note that the rhymes allow no doubt as to the terminations. A late hand has added the contraction mark for *n* over the second *v* of *vtvt*, thus reading *vtvnt*, a mistake wh. the scribe makes at †76·3-4, where *utunt* should rhyme with *kyftut*. See *Facsimile*.

50·1, 51·2·3 *Nu*=Goth. *nu*, Sk. *nu*, Gk. *vūv*, Lat. *nunc*, E. *now*.

50·2. *Oef=wýf*. *Oe* is sometimes used for *wý*. See 53·15.

- 50'13. Kyn dýffod ar *willave* i.e. *vy llaw i.*
 50'14 *lleith* mab guendit = the *death* of the son of Gwenðyð.
 50'16 Tra fu | *vn* puill. A scr. err. for 'vñm' = vymhwyll.
 50'17 am buiad. Contrast *Red Book*: xxiv meib am *bwyat*, 1038'5 ;
 Brodyz am bþyat a duc duþ ragof, 1048'5'31. † Impersonal.
 Cp. O. Ir. impers. *ni-m-thá* (also *nimþhá*), 'I am not.'
 50'18 warius, i.e. war-I-us. Cp. gwar-ë-us. *Aneirin*, 11'4.
 51'1 diogan. Hole in vellum eaten by the green paint of the big
 initial A on the other side of the leaf.
 51'2 Nv nev nam *guy*. guall. Probably a scr. err. for *tguyl*.
 51'7 *guledic*. First limb begun as *I*. Cp. 47'5, 78'3.
 51'8 aghúd=aghíid=aghyhyd in *Pen. MS. 3*, of unequal length.
 51'9 hwetil=mod. *chwendl*. The old form, however, survives as
 hwedel: ni wdw i mor hwedel = I knew nothing of the 'talk,' or
 'story,' i.e. I heard nothing. *Hw-* prevails over the greater part
 of South Wales, and as nearly all our important vellum MSS.
 were wr. in South Wales, instances of *hw-* are not uncommon.
 Cp. huarhei 95'4, hwimleian 51'9, 557'13, but also chuetil 55'13,
 51'17 y erir. *Pen. MS. 3* reads 'y oror.' |chuerv, etc.
 51'19 o willt. o gwaltt. ? Err. for a. There should be no following
 52'1-3. Repetition of 51'14-16. |g after o.
 52'3 hafon. Cp. haton 51'16. f=v still interchanges with ð.
 52'10, 59'7 na chlat de *redkir*=† 'lair' acc. to Prof. Loth. *Mab. 1*, 337.
 52'11 Rac erwis ritech. Scr. err. for Rac erchwis riterch.
 53'6 *nid*. Or. wr. *uid* or *iud*.
 53'7 *guyfluiled*=*guytuiled*. Confused probably with *buyst-viled*.
 53'15 *creddoe*=*cretwy* i.e. 3 sing. pres. subj. The consonant is
 hardened in the subj. O.W. has -wy as a rule: in the mod. 'credo'
 the d comes from the stem ind. of the verb.
 53'16-19 Yd welef...mvyhaw. These three and a half lines were
 app. added lr., and probably by a different scribe. *Weles*, in the
 first person, is unusual in MSS., though normal in the dialects.
 Cp. Rýdid imeneid . reid ryoles, 87'2.
 53'17 cynull. Abnormally formed.
 53'19 gogeet. A stumpy addition is made above the e. Read: gog/et.
 53'19 llaret. Derivative of *llary*, † from Lat. *larg-us*.

54'7. A mi disgoganafe. Abnormally formed.

54'15 eneichauc. A derivative of *tan-ach*, i.e. without pedigree, of low caste.

54'16 ve. The stop after *ve* is doubtful; it is too low down to be original: See *Facsimile*.

55'6 dyhet. *Cp.* dýhet a divýsci, 61'15; & ým bid dýhetauc, 55'2. *Dyhet* is, in sense, the negative of *het=heð*.

55'6-7. The chemicals in the green paint used for the big initial O have eaten a hole in the MS. here, thus causing the disappearance of the O and of the words written on the back thereof: see 56'6-7. The same remark applies to 56'14-15, and end of 55'15-16; also 57'14-15, and end of 58'14-15.

55'11 oýnt=o ynt=or gynt in *Pen.* MS. 3. *Cp.* llu seif, eil oýnt. *Taliessin*, 31'11. See Note 48'1. † *Ir. Genti*.

55'11 clev. The sense alone can often distinguish between *c* and *d*. The place has been assumed to be Aber *deu gleðeu*, but that makes one syllable too many. The scribe prob. dropped a syllable only, and we should, perhaps, read, *clelev*. Compare however:—

Dymhunis ton wyrð wrth *Aber Dau*

Dy-chyrch glan glaswyn glwys y frydau. *MyV*, 144a '20-1

55'14 tir ethlin=tir epeling=? y Berveð-wlad.

55'15 o ****. Read: o g[yfranc]. *Pen.* MS. 3 reads: 'gygrang.'

55'16 ar warr. a*** kychuin. Read: ? ar warr ac ar kýchuin.

Cp. Peleidyd ar gychwyn a llym waewawr, *An.*, 9'17. vymareu vy mar ae kychwyn, *R.B.* 1395'32. *Pen.* MS. 3 has 'acharr ar.'

55 Bottom margin, in a late xvth century hand, has the following:

Yr arglywyd Gozvchaf iox eurgledd gwzeichion
a Gatwo yn da ni Ennyd ac a gatwo yn dynion
Rac Sais kav a Gwyddel a Rac kas kigydyyddion
A rac Bloedd a lledzith a Rac Bleiddiau a lledzon
Rac hwnnakw yn ddzwc Rac kwn kynnddaiziogion
Rac dzaic awyz a thwzf a Rac dzykzythozion
A Rac hi2 ddylwm Sa2ff a Rac Ke2dd Wiliam Sion.

* * * kav=gau i.e. 'false Saxon.' For 'kigydyyddion' read 'kigyddion'. drykrythorion=dryg-grythorion.

56'1-4. Wr. app. by a fresh hand, or at least by a fresh pen.

- 56·4 Kŷlwet. A hd., like that of Dr. J. Davies, has inserted *ch* above the *w*, thus reading 'kylchwet.'
- 56·6 Y parchell. Enough of the first limb of the *p* is left to be sure of that letter. 'porchell' in *Pen.* MS. 3.
- 56·7 ****=varw in *Pen.* MS. 3. The couplet then will be :
 Y parchell yssy vyw, byðawd meu ;
 Ar hwn yssy varw, keissed ynteu.
- 56·9 neud dit golev = it is daylight. *Cp.* +nid myfi = it is not I.
- 56·11 Ariēv. There is an *n* over the *v*, which looks old, but it can hardly be by the scribe, as the lines are so fine. See *Fac.* Misprinted in some copies 'Areiv.'
- 56·12 lluch. Has *a* wr. above (by the same hand as 56·4), thus reading 'llauch.' But ? omit *lluch* : the line is too long.
- 57·2 cun callet. Cp. glas callet, 33·3 ; oer callet, 91·2. Also *Aneirin*: Yd i gweles : ar hual tref tardei *galled*, 25·6 ; en amwŷn *called* a med eidin, 33·17 ; and *Taliessin* : Pan pwynnaffant danet trŷv filet *called*, 13·26. *Pen.* MS. 3 reads : 'gynhatled.'
- 57·4 Kywrug glyu Powis achlas guinet = ? Between the chief of Powys and the clan of Gwyneð. See Silvan Evans's *Dictionary*, 57·7 trv. See note on 19·10. [s.v. *clas*.]
- 57·8 parchan. Cler. err. for *parchellan*.
- 57·10 hardwy. Looks more like *cl* in MS.
- 57·11 aer llŷf. A late hd. corrects *f* into *t*. But ? aer llŷv = aerllyw.
- 57·13 kimrvy. werin. Cp. *Taliessin* : a march karadaðc *kymrby* teithiaðc, 48·5 ; Atŷn plŷf *kymrbydû* a towys, 9·14 ; Gœleis i lyð katraeth tramaeu | bit vy nar nôyhachar *kymryeu*, 62·22-3.
- 57·14 gvif = a sow. Breton *gwiz*, *gwez* ; O. Corn. *guis*, Ir. *feis*. 'Guys also is the name of a brook, and of one of *Twrch Trwyth*'s piglings.' See *Celtic Folklore*, pp. 522, 526-7.
- 57·15 Na chufte = Na chwſt ti. Cp. 58·3-4.
- 57·15 prifc rhymes with *gvis*. Omit *c* and read *prys*. Cp. kyues, 20·7.
- 58·5 Sarffren. Cler. err. for Sarffrin as proved by its rhyme-words 'gollwin' & 'dullin.' We meet with *Sarff-vryn* in the form of *Sarfbyn* in a charter of Abbey Cwm Hir : see Dugdale's *Monasticon*. Mr. E. Phillimore queries *Carreg Wiber*, near Llandrindod Wells. See *Owen's Pembrokeshire*, vol. II. p. 300, note 1.

- 58·8 *maur*. More like *inaur* in MS. But *jn aur* in the line above seems to be against the repetition of the same expression, which also makes the line a syllable too long. *yg gaur* in Pen. MS. 3.
- 58·9 *llaffnev* in *ertirn*, 'blades in their handles.' Cp. 'esgyrn eliphant ys gnawd yn yrðant ar yr erðýrn.' *MyV.* 230^a·48. Cp. also mod. *dwrn* cryman, cledeu, &c. But if it=† Ir. *airdorn*=‘fist,’ we should translate, ‘swords in their clutched hands.’
- 58·11 *þodawr*. When a vowel is placed as a contraction above a letter, as the *i* here above *þ*, it stands for r + the vowel written. Read *priodawr*. Also *priedein* (in margin).
- 58·14 *achistutia gwad*. Cler. err. for—a *chistutiau gwâd*.
- 59·1 *Nud glas minit*. Scr. err. for ‘neud glas minit’
- 59·3 *lluid yv vy bleit* i.e. *visage*. Cp. *llwyd vyngran*.
- 59·6 *gawi*. Prob.=*gavri*=*gafwy*? a doublet of *gofwy*, 13. Piggie on a visit should not root up his lair, nor sojourn too long.
- 59·7 *nac iste wiuuý=nac iste vviuuý=vwyvwy*. Cp. *muyzy*, 33·7. The dialectal form of *eisted* is *iste*: its final ð was dropped in the xiith century (see Pen. MS. 29), but whether its *ei-* was simplified to *i-* so early, one instance is not enough to prove.
- 59·12 *renion*. App. this is the MS. reading, but *reinon* is perhaps, equally probable. Cp. *kinreinon* 6·7.
60. This page is dirty, and the writing is not always quite clear.
- 60·1-2 *gorlaf kein...disgoganaue*. Very faint because the green of the big O at the back is gradually destroying the vellum. The two adjectives come together; this points to a scr. err. *Read*: O. a p. *neud blodeu drein*, *gorlas kecin minit*, *eluit neud kein*. Cp. dý *cecin yr mýnyd*. *Bk. of LL. Dáv*, 145·26.
- 60·5 *veibonin*. Scr. err. for *veibonein*. Cp. *Gwaith fudig gwledig gwlad feibionain*. *MyV.* 150^a·46.
- 60·7 *erissi*. The ff are faint especially the upper half.
- 60·10 *ifpi*=*ifperi*, ‘lances.’ Cp. *Aneirin*: ac ýsberi ý beri creu, 7·9, 31·11; y oz yþpar ýoz, 21·17. Borrowed, like Br. *sparr*, from O.E. *sparre (attested by *sparr-ian*), whence E. *spar*. Cp. O.E. *sphere*, E. *spear*, W. *spêr*. The s of *þperi* is ill-defined.
- 60·14 *Kyuriff*;= *Kyurisset*=*cywryssed*, or *cyfryssed*. See 78·14.
- 60·16 *diguet*, i.e. *di-guet*=*diweð*.

- 60²⁰ *kir=ker*, wh. occurs in mod. Welsh in the mutated form only, i.e. *ger*, near. See 10⁸, *kir llaur*.
- 60²⁰ *Vn yſſun* aroun. The MS. is a little dirty here and the letters somewhat indistinct. We should prob. read *yſſin*, i.e. 'un yſſi in tarofun.'
- 61⁸ *Rvit ny | kywruit*. A verb is missing. *Read*: *Rvit ny bu kywruit*.
- 61⁹ Escyp *agkyueith=anghyweith=? unsociable, churlish. Cp.* *dzycyfpytolion agkyweith-as. Bruts*, 284²¹. But more prob. we have here another scr. err. for 'agkiueith' = mod. *anghyfeith*, viz., those who could not speak the Welsh language.
- 61¹³ *gwylan=gwylan*, a seagull.
- 61¹⁴ *kiniweti*, i.e. *kynfeði*, pl. of *Kynfed*.
- 61¹⁴ *avvnahont=a wnahont*. See note 1⁹, and 81¹⁴.
- 62⁵ *alanas*. The Greek *s* is wr. at end of lines when the space is scanty, and sometimes as here, above the letter preceding it.
- 62⁹ *Kyn ifcar*. MS. is almost black with dirt here.
- 62¹² *rymi*. Irregularly formed. The name of several rivers, &c.
- 62¹⁵—63¹ Compare *Red Book*, 580³⁰⁻³².
- 63 Possibly a fresh hand begins with line 2: the ink is paler. From line 8 to the bottom of the page the vellum is very dirty.
- 63² E *Betev*. This *B* in the printed text should be plain, i.e. without floriation inside.
- 63⁷ *Tedei tad awen*. The epithet of *tat aguen* is given to 'Talhaern' in Nennius's *Historia Brittonum*. HARL. MS. 3859, fol. 188b⁷⁻⁸. Prof. Morris Jones refers me to the *Beirniad*, (1864, p. 299), where Thos. Stephens identifies Tydei with the Irish Saint Tatheus '*pater erat enim totius Guentoniae*', i.e. *tad Gwent*, wh. a careless scribe app. corrupted into '*tad agwen*'. See *Cam.-Brit. Saints* p. 264. As Irish *th=W. d*, so the genitive *Tathei=W. Tedei*. I may further cp. Tathei with '*Tathiu*' = 'St. Athan's' i.e. San Tathan's: see *Bk. of Ll. Dav*, 270²¹. The mod. W. 'Tydein' possibly preserves the *n* of the Ir. 'Tathan.'
- 63¹¹ *rug=mod. rhwng*. Faint in MS.
- 65³ tri *bodauc*. *Cp.* *muner uodauc* 12⁶. Also *Myv.—Botawc y rodawc y rodyaw toruoet*, 161^a42; *Dwyn madauc dreic vodawc drud*, 264^a last l.

- 60·19 *gro-ar*. ? Metathesis for *gor-ar*: cp. *dy-ar*, *gor-dy-ar* (R.B., 1035·1), *bref-ar-ad*, *gal-ar*, *llaf-ar*, *tryd-ar*. See Notes 99·12, 100·1.
- 64·2 *guyr*, i.e. Gower. Metrically inadmissible; app. in the nature of a gloss on 'gwanas.'
- 64·8 *pedryal*. App. a scr. err. for *pedrael*, wh. the metre demands. Cf. *beddræl*, 26·11, and note the rhyme-words of *pedrival*, 69·3.
- 64·8 *Abererch*, wh. is near Pwllheli, is locally pronounced *y Berch*, i.e. a dissyllable. ? Read: *Yn Abererch bēð Ryderch hael*.
- 66-67·6. In a hand different from what goes before and after. The ink of 'Bet gurgi...heb drin' (66·1-8), is pale.
- 66·3 *dioes*. ? a scr. err. for *dioles*. Metre demands three syllables: *dioes* is usually a dissyllable. See *Tal.*, 13·24, 17·17, 21·9, 37·1.
- 66·7 *anon=avon*. Wr. *n* or, then altd. into the semblance of *v*: finally expuncted, with a *v* wr. above by or. scribe.
- 66·10 *ýn j̄ mýnyt*. Cf. *yn hir výnyt*, '8 above.
- 66·15 *gur oet hvnrv guir ý neb ný rotes*. Omit *oet hvnrv*.
- 66·17 *britu=Briðw*, app. a monosyllable.
- 66·19 *hirguýnion býffet beidauc rut*. Omit *hir*.
- 67·6 *cund*. So in MS. Read *cnud* = 'a band, or a pack.' *Dictionary*. 'cry, wail, howl.' Cf. *Mal cnut yn dylut dueid*, *Tal.*, 68·2; *Cant a dau yngrau yngahrain achluð*. *Cnud a chnud a fyð ym-danaðuð*. *Myv.* 145a.
- 67·13 *Bet elchwith &c.* This line is a syllable short. Cp. *Tom elwithan neus gýlych glað*. *maes maodyn ydanað* : *dlyei gynon y gþynað*. *Red Book*, 1048·39-40.
- 67·14 *maes meuetauc*. ? Derivative of *meueð*, with the meaning 'inherited.' The suggested + *Menetauc* = *Mynyðog* would be 'minitauc.' Cf. *maodyn* in previous Note.
- 67·15 *kiniav*. Scr. err. for 'kuinav.' See Note 67·13.
- 67·15 *Pieu y bet hun. bet hun a hun* = 8 syllables, treating *pieu y as=pieur*. ? Should we read: *Pieu'r bēð hwn?* 'hwn a hwn' ... Who owns this grave? 'So and so. Ask me,—I know'; or rather: *Pieu y bēð hwn?* a hwn? ... Who owns this grave? and this? ... Answer: *Neud ef bēð Eiðef* ... a bēð Eidal ... *This is the grave of Eiðev* ... and [this] the grave of Eidal ...
- 67·17 *Bet ew*. Scr. err. for *neud* or *ys ef*. † cp. 64·12.

67·19 kanavon. The young of man and beast. *Cþ.* Kanawon Gozoný gðrd gyniret gðyth. *R.B.* 1432·32; treis canaoon *An.*, 3·87. Spelt also *kynabon*, *MAB.* 18·27. For *keneu* see 57·10, and cp. *knyw*.

67·19 Meibon. *Meib* is the plural of mab: the double pl. meibon makes a syllable too many here. [Myv., 215a.]

67·20 meirch mei. *Cþ.* A meirch mei meingrwn dwnn a dossawc, 68·1 bruýno. The pedigrees give 'Brwyno' and 'Brwyneu hen,' but the older MSS. know neither. Should we not read?

Piev ý bet hun ? bet Brwýn o *Bricheinauc*,—hir
hýdir ý wir in ý bro ;
parth yd vei ný bitei ffo.

68·2 ýdvei. There is something like e placed above dv as if to change the correct 'yd vei' into 'y dewei.'

68·2 Pieu y bet hun —nid. ? uid. Two syllables are missing.

68·2 aral=arial. Cp. 91·15. Delete cross reference at 11·4.

68·4 bre. Wr. or. o, then altd. into r.

68·7 talyrth. See *Facsimile*, and note the difference between the rt in talyrth and rc in diarchar, '9.

68·12 yv hunnv...gur adigonei da ar y arwev. Omit *hunnv*. For a *digonei* read ? *digunai* or *digunaei* (both forms occur in B.B.C.) We have then : Pieu y bed yn y rhydeu?

bed rhwyv yv, mab Rhigeneu,—
gwr ðygwnai ða ar y arwev.
or tgwr digonei da arfen.

Compare the Juvencus fragment :—gur dicones remeda(ut) elbid.

68·14 y iffcarant. Altd. into the Ir., affected form, 'iffcereint.'

68·17 ny dodei. ? Omit,—a case of anticipation.

68·17 in hirweun le. *Hirweun* is a well-known place near Aber Dár: the name is now incorrectly spelt Hirwaen and Hirwain, and may be heard locally pronounced Hirwen. As for le cp. in edrywuy le, 68·4. Cp. also Certenhin avon, cleveint awon, where the descriptive noun is added.

68·20 Ae clathei [*neuf*] caffei but. *Neus*, or ew wanted.

68·20 ryddnant. The dd=d, not ð. Read: rhydnant.

69·1 Ri oet ew.....oet ef. Omit. Pronouns after verbs are fairly constant in the B.B.C., but metrically they seldom count.

- 69·2 guawrut. Scr. error for *guaew-rut*.
 69·9 *tarv*. Or. wr. *i* or *r*.
 69·10 braucbrid. Scr. err. for *braðaucbrid*.
 69·13-22 Y Beddeu . . . gawr. In a late hand. [fol. 76.
 69·15 Run *ryuel* afwy. *Cp.* Run *auael* awy. *Addl. MS.* 14869,
 69·18 gyhoret. *Cp.* Conhorget, *Bk. of Ll. Dav*, 199·21.
 69·18 *dīra*. May be read also *drara*, and even *draia*. See *Fac.*
 69·19 einyavn *ab* C. App. there is a · (full stop) in front of ·*ab*.
 70·2 amryuef=? amryuefc=amryfysc, 'contention.' *Cp.* kyues, 20·7.
 Amryfyscēd=confusion, medley, tumult.
 70·3 adwaen. This rhymes with *hōen* & *pōen*. ? adwoen, but cp.
gottoev...gvaev...gloev, 72·6; also 87·10-11; & *Gozfflowysfeis naō nos | yny chroth yn was*, *Tal.*, 23·2; twhere we have *proest* in
 place of rhyme.
 70·5, 85·4 *deweint*. From midnight till *pilgeint*, i.e. cock-crow. *Cp.*
 ny 6dant pan yscar *deweint* a ḡbaōz. *Tal.*, 56·9.
 70·6 *mab* din...*mab* duv. Though 11 syllables are permissible in
 the first line of an old Englyn, still the former *mab* is confusing
 here as regards theological terminology, and should be omitted.
 70·8 Kyrreiweint [=maðeuant] a geiff a goffaho duv | ac nistirmycco.
 Clearly a scr. err. for *aed|ac=ae dāc* i.e. *ae danc*. Read:
 Kyrreiweint a geiff a goffaho—Duw,
 ae danc nis dirmýcco,
 a nef ý nos ý trangho.
 70·9 *tragh*=trangho. The *o* is wr. over an erasure.
 70·16 *Din*. Or. wr. *Dri* or *Dro*, for there is an erasure at the end.
 Alt. by a late hd. into *Din=dyn*, which must be the correct reading.
 71·5 arch aton. *Cp.* 51·16, & *Taliessin*: arch aedon, 68·10; Guir
 y rat ḡafspoþthyant 6z adon, 47·7; vronn adon deccaf, *An.*, 15·4.
 71·6 ý.mēid. *Cp.* ý. meneid (71·8)=ým eneid, 71·10.
 71·10 poein oweint. This *i* is probably due to the pen anticipating
 the *ein* of *oweint*. Read: poenoweint=mod. poenofeint.
 71·10 ý rolre i.e. ýr olre. See *Llyfr yr Ancr*, 1659,—yn holre
 oludoed=all our riches. The Editor now derives *olre* from O.E.
ealre, gen. of *eal*.
 71·12—73·10. See *Red Book*, 1042·12—1043·15. Note differences.

- 71'13-15 meirch can *crimrut...o kad*=White horses with blood-stained legs. Cp. *Crimhog*, a shin, a greave. See Silvan Evans's *Dictionary* under *crimp*.
- 72'1 can eu crees, i.e. crë-es. *Cp.* guin y cnes=cnë-es, 89'9.
- 72'2 *Llongborth* has been treated as a place-name, but never identified satisfactorily. Prof. Strachan queries=Ir. *long-phort*, 'a camp.'
- 72'4 guir igridd. †=Ir. *grith*, a shout. See J.M.J.'s *Geirfa to Bard Cwsc*, s.v. *gryd-wst*='dadwrð', 'cynnwrf.'
- 72'6 guaev rhymes with gottoev and gloev. See Note 70'3.
- 72'11 llatysfient. Altd. into llatyfssint. [72'14, 100'1.]
- 72'12 re. As regards form, its *rad.* can be *gre* or *rhe*. See Notes
- 72'14 bñith. Scr. err. for brith. *Cp.* eriron dv '15, coch '17, guinn 73'1, glas '7, llvid '8.
- 72'14 *rerint*. Scr. err. for re-rë-int, or rather re-rë-eint (100'2), wh. should be read in '12, '14-17, 73'2-7. See Note 100'1. *Red Book* reads *redeint*, which shows that the meaning was obscure in the 14th century. The word is prob. onomatopeic. Sense=? Oed *feirch weryreint* dan forðwyd Gereint.
- 73'4 gran. Scr. err. for *grawn*.
- 73'12 degin=dengyn=† Ir. *daingen*=firmus.
- 73'13 arvy. Compare Garvy saer, 47'17.
- 73'14 Terruin trochiad. †? Scr. err. for 'trechiad.'
- 73'15 Pedridauc heul. Cp. Athuolaf uilwr pedrydawc, *Myw.* 215b'24.
- 74'1 þaud. An i written over any letter stands for ri. Read: priaud.
- 74'10 o tal. The first half of o and the second half of t are left, but the rest of these two letters is destroyed by the green paint of the big capital on the back. The o may be c, d, or e, and there may be another letter between o and t. Of the t, I think, there can be no doubt
- 74'12. ebruit . . . cluit. Or. wr. d in both instances. Can *Clwyd* be for *Clwyð*? †Cp. gormod for gormod.
- 75'11 Bei nachaned y tyernet. † Neither 'caned' nor 'aned' will do here. We require a word to rhyme with teyrnet.
- 75'12 anhryyet, restless, unruly. Cp. cefyl hwed, a *quiet* horse; also anhyweith, 105'8.
- 76'3 dihev utunt, trallaud kystut. † Scr. err. for utuz. See Note 49-50,

76·12 Gurisc for gurisf, violence. Cp. *prisc* for pris, 57·15; Pasgen wrys pascueirch *urysc* vreifcdawn, *MYV.* 161^b·13. See Note, 20·7.

76·13 gueilgi dowyn=mod. gweilgi ḍofn. *Y weilgi* is feminine.

77·6 veitaton. The *tat* have ^{d i d} wr. over them, in the same hd. and ink, but the second ^d is more or less erased. There are no puncta delentia. The scribe was either anticipating next word, or uncertain in his own mind. He first corrects into veitadon, then erases the *d*, and suggests veidiaton. Cp. ueitad, 73·14, beitad, 102·11. *Read*:—Gwerlig haeton, gvaut veitadon, vaton vetveint.

77·9 lleon=lleuon, 96·13, *pl.* of lleu.

78·3 gl̄ledic. Cler. err. for, ḡledic. Cp 47·5, 51·7.

78·10 assuinaf y chnaut=a. ych naut=asswynaf ych nawð.

78·13 haut naut. The marks transpose the words into 'naut haut.'

79·4 ꝑwclod=privclod. *See* 74·1.

79·7 l̄ev. Begun as *g*.

79·8 viw kertaur 'm ruw. More like *c* than *t*. *See Facsimile.*

ruw=ruiw. *Read*: wyy kerðawr im rhwyv.

79·11 Assuinaw etc. The first line is often repeated to show that the poem is complete, or that it ends as it began.

79·12-16. Wr. lr. in antique style. *Read*:

'Tra vom kyd kerðed goned—kydymðeith,

bid perffeith yn gweithred ;

[† ym Meir] keisswn ymwared

drwy ffyð, a chrevyð, a chred.

Kyd credwi it Dovyð drwy kreiryð—ffyð,

maur benyd meith beunyð ;

Eneid ! pan im kyverchyð,

pa ðiweð,—ae beð a'm byð?

81·4 baut from *bodi*. Cp. Ḡvae a dyt y vzyt myón byt ae *babd*,

R.B., 1234·21. Cp. caut from *codi* & craun from *cronni*.

81·6 llyvir rod. †Metre points to *rol*, to rhyme with *iscol*.

81·8 ꝑerthideu. Cp. 31·3; *Taliessin*: maðz verthideu, 37·2; also *Red Book*: dogyn berthideu 1150·3; berthideu rieu rywasgaraðz, 1170·8; uad verthideu, 1190·30. These examples suggest a scr. err., as also in *perthic*, 53·17. However, † Lat. *partit-us* would give a rad. 'perthid.'

- 81·8 *kyrraw*, 'forgive.' The corresponding word in the bottom marginal repetition is *matev*.
- 81·14 *guit fallum*. On the banks of the Teivi *ffalwm*=whitlow. I remember *pren ffalwn* used as a synonym of a *pren melyn*, wh. was used for the cure of whitlow.
- 81·14 Arav|vneuthume=Ar a *vneuthum-i*. *Cp.* 61·14, and see 1·9.
- 81·16-19. Repetition of 7-12 above.
- 82·9 *etýl*. *Cp.* mordþy...neu gamþynt y rýdað ae edyl [a oetta gyvreith]. *W. Laws*, i. 610. Dr. Davies cps. also ken-*etyl*, 10·5, 16·8.
- 83·1 *Ystarnde wineu*. Cp. *Guyneu*, march Kei, 28·7.
- 83·1 *Redeckh*. Shows more clearly in the *Fac.* than in the MS., where it is mistakenly erased. App. 2nd sing. pres. subj.
- 83·1 *raun rin, quivering mane*. Also *Aneirin*, 33·15. Cp.—
Fyngwineu-farch fwng nwytus. S. *Tudur*.
- 83·9 *dris=briar*, pl. *dryssi*, † whence mod. sing. *dryssien*, as *pysc*, pl. *pyscod* gives *pyscodyn*, and *blawd*, pl. *blodeu* gives *blodeuyn*.
- 83·11 *eissilit*. Altd. from ? *t*.
- 83·11 *gueith wtic*. *Cp.* brydyz Pwll Gôdyc, c. 1076, *Bruts* 269·13.
 The locality is that of *Goodwick*, in Pembrokeshire. *Goodwick* still preserves the name under an alien spelling.
- 84·6-9 *Yskithrich...delich...llunhich...achenich*. Subjs., 2nd sing.
- 84·7 *tagneuet*. Or. wr. *t*, then altd.
- 84·7 *nýthvi*=in meaning, ni'th *vyð*.
- 84·8 *Ro výd ý neuýauc=mod*.—Rho *vwyd i newynog*. Cp. the *Juvencus gloss*: 'anit arber bit'=onid arfer *výd*, with wh. Stokes compares O. Ir. 'do airbirt *biuth*'.
- 84·12 *yfír=ys dír nithiaw ni bo pur*.
- 84·14 *Rietillter* i.e. ry *edillter*. † From Lat. *adulter-*
- 85·9 *Ynigabil*. App. wr. *m or*. Traces of scratching are still app.
- 85·12 *cáuid i.e. can wyd*.
- 86·3 *Nam ditawl oth wt*. Scr. err. for *vvt=buð, benefit*. *Di-dawl* is glossed *expers*=† Ir. *dál, division*.
- 86·6 *geneife*. The green paint of the big G on the reverse side of the leaf has eaten a hole in the vellum which leaves *eise* imperfect at the bottom, while the letters underlined in lines 7-9 are gone altogether.

- 86·7 arattheif. *Scr. err. for* ar a treitheif.
- 87·2 ryoles. Another instance of -es for the first person sing.
See 53·16. (? Jasp. Gr:) has inserted i, thus reading rýoleis.
- 87·5 dyllit. *Cp.* dyllit, 8·12, 14·1.
- 87·6 rymaeth. The scr. wrote 'rymath,' as also 'dodath,' 23·11, 24·7.
- 87·10-11 guassanaeth...doeth...arvaeth. See Note 70·3.
- 87·12 ar yssit in eluit. A syllable too many. + yssit is wrong,—
'gormod odleu.' *Read:* ar yss in eluit=mod. ar yssy'n elfyd.
- 87·12 kyffei=kyd vei.
- 87·13 Ar hallt ar echuit. *Cp.* kyfrñnc allt ac allt ac echgyd, *Talies-*
sin, 69·10-11. + accentual h after r; cp. yr holl, ar hugein, etc.
- 88·1 eddwaeth. The d is reduplicated because the syllable is closed.
Read: etaeth, *Tal.*, 29·3; & *cp.* etwa, 80·13=mod. etto.
- 88·2 nisrdraeth. Sic in MS. *Read:* Nif tydraeth, 27·5.
- 88·2 moli. App. scr. err. for 'molir.'
- 88·4 Kyuothauc. *Scr. err. for* Kyvoethauc. See '12.
- 88·8-10 cv=cŵ, where? + cud, cut=prob. cw yd, cw yð. *Cp.* Pers.
ku, where? See Whinfield's *Omar Khayyám*, 392.
- Yon palace, towering to the welkin blue,
Where kings did bow them down, and homage do,
I saw a ringdove on its arches perched,
And thus she made complaint, coo, coo? coo, coo? [i.e. where are they?]
- 88·9 The marginal words are wr. in 5 lines in the MS. Exigency
of space in making up the forme compelled the departure in the
reproduction. The margin of the MS. has been "shaved." The
underlined letters, which are guesses, mark the beginning of the
5 lines in the MS. See *Facsimile*.
- 89 Descriptio hyemis ac disuatio l. belli per id temporis propter—
casum mechitis fili illovarchi et aliorum. Wr. by Jaspar Griffith
at the top margin.
- 89·2 Ryfeiw gur ar vn conin='a reed, stump ; sing. of cawn. Cp.
'tra uei coet at uric ý coet ý kerdei. A thra uei uýnýd ar uelaen
ý kañn ý kerdei. Ac ýn hýt ý oes ny flýgýs konyn dan ý draet.'
White Book Mab., 463·26-31. *Cawnen* is formed from the plural.
- 89·6 kedic awel . coed ini bruch=? Battling is the wind ; the wood
is in its tumult. Bluch is presumably a scr. err. for bruch.

- 89'9 *eiry* *eiry*. Erased.
- 89'11 *aren*. Scr. err. for 'arien,' *hoarfrost*. *segur*, from L. *secur-us*
- 89'12 *reo=rhew*. Altd. by a late hand.
- 89'13 *gint*. Clerical error for *gaint*
- 90'5 *llyric*. Added by a late hand, mistakenly. + *Llyri* is a mono-syllable like *eiry*, *llary*, etc. Meaning uncertain.
- 90'7 after 'adar' a word has been erased.
- 90'13 *cunlleiz*. ? Scr. err. for *cunlleith*. *Cp.* 105'4; *Red Book*: a chanon *kunlleith* 579'17; *ygkynlleith gayaf*, 1031'20.
- 90'13 *cev ewur*. *Cp.* llu *ewur* 107'16; *Taliessin*: Pan yô baruaôt [gô2]. pan yô keu esô2, 21'5; *R.B.*, chwec evwr chwerthinat tonn, 1035'36; and *Dinevwr*, currently wr. *Dinevor*, on the Towy. *Cp.* Br. *Evor*=(a) cow-parsnip, (b) hellebore.
- 90'14 *nof llum*. Begun as f.
- 91'10 *cul | grum=culgrum=mod. culgrwm*.
- 91'14 *deruhid* ych kigho2=derffid ych kyngchor.
- 92'2'6'10 *pelis=py lys*, unless it is a proper name.
- 92'5 *arid a riv=ar rid a riv=mod. ar ryd a rhiw*. [39'17.]
- 92'8 *bro priw uchei*. Cler. err. *Read*: *uchein*. *Cp.* *nuchein Tal*,
- 92'9 *ariweu i.e. arfeu*. [ryðhaō Duw.]
- 92'11 *gur*. The top is blotched and indistinct. *Read*: Y gwr a
- 92'14 *Rodwt*. Third limb wanting. The *u* is irregular. *Read*: Rodwit as in '5 above.
- 93'1 *Mug*. This is wr. *Mugc* in '6. The word for smoke=muc, 33'8, not mug. See INDEX, s.v. *mug*.
- 93'3 *am diallad*. See *diallaw*, 41'14.
- 93'7 a *lataut* mehit. Metre and rhyme require 'mehit a *las*'
- 93'10 *Duv.in*. There is something like a stop quite close to the v.
- 93'13 *ffruincluymus*. Cler. err. for *ffruinclymuus=ffrwynglymws*. *Cp.* *bendigws* 36'1, -*wys* 35'9.
- 94'5 *Mi ae guaredi a thi ae gueli*. App. a scr. err. for *Ti ae guaredi*.
- 95'4 *Arthur*, *ced huarhei=cyd hwaryei*.
- 95'9 *cant*. More like *c* than *t*. ? erasure here.
- 95'12 *bragat*. *Cp.* *blaen bragat briwei mab fývno*, *Aneirin*, 6'8; *banadyl rac bzagat yn rychua bziwat*, *Tal*, 25'7; *Garþy ar adwy gôzaôl redyat ffyzyf taer bziúgyzyf tarô bzagat*, *R.B.* 1288'1-2.

- 95'15 lleg. ? From Lat. *leg-io*, and corrupted early into lleng.
- 96'8 Ny bei...kei. Kei...verev. Omit. Three syllables are missing prob. before 'ny bei.' *Read:* ? *Nu a phei ny bei | duv ae digonhei | oet diheit aghev | Kei guin a llachev.*
- 96'11 y guarthaw *yflaw in gun*. We want the name of a district, or place here. Query scr. err., for we should not have more than 5 syllables. If the *t* be a cler. err. for *c* or *k*, we have *yfawin*, wh. suggests the *Ifceuin* of the Bk. of Ll. Dâv, a place not far from Gloucester, the home of the *nav guiton* of '12. See *Mabinogion*, 210'15, 108'3, 138'22, where *Ifkawin* ab Panon is mentioned, the man who, perhaps, gave his name to *Porth Yscewin*, now Port Skewet. Cp., however, *Stivingewidin* in Herefordshire, (Elsdon hund.) See *Domesday* (fol. 181 r° col. 2), wh. the Rev. C. Plummer kindly examined for me.
- 96'15-16 kinlluc. Scr. err. for kin lluid, which rhymes with 'buyd.' lluid=dawn or dusk. Cp. 'ma'r dyð yn llwydo.' *The day is dawning;* and *llwydnos*, dusk. *Cwyðei* is used in mod. Welsh always with *dy-* prefixed, i.e. *dy-gwyðei*.
- 96'16 .a. Quire vii ends here, but the poem is incomplete.
- 97'1 The beginning of the poem is wanting.
- 97'4 golvdauc. The scribe here devotes two lines to every stanza, and rather than spoil the symmetry of his page he writes the end syllable of '4 on the blank at end of '2. Sometimes many lines intervene between the first and second half of a word (cp. 98'4).
- 97'10'12 g.=guallauc.
- 98'4 peleidrad. Wr. on top margin. See note 97'4.
- 98'4 penaur, helmet. Cp. *Aneirin*: gwyngalch a phedryollt bennawr, 3'17; *Taliessin*: yt lethrynt lafnau'r ar pennau'r disgownen,
- 98'5 hv yscun gur. Cp. *huyseur* 100'11. 133'5.
- 98'7 wimarch=mod. vy march. Begun as *y*.
- 98'12 Nim gade gan=mod. Nim gad i gan. Begun as *y*.
- 98'13'14 Tawuy, Tawue. Towy enters the sea at Llan Stephan and Tawè flows into Swansea Bay. If the poet lived at Carmarthen Priory the *nessaw* would indicate the Towy, and the *eithaw*, the Tawè.
- 17 *For XLIX raed XLIX^b.*

- 99¹ *ŷ gan wŷavarwy.* Silvan Evans treats this as "fy avarwy= my sorrow." *Cp.* Nyt ynat neb džut ny dzefnûy. gŵascaôt : kynn gôfcaô auarwy, *R.B.*, 1176¹⁻²; ar erdrych auarwy, *Myv.* 161b.
 99³ brihuid for briuhid. *Cp.* hâer and ȫhaer.
 99⁷ ifstrun=ys *drown.* *Cp.* *Aneirin:* e waŵw drwn ozeureit, 27¹⁹ ; i rac taryf trun, 34¹⁰. † Ir. *dron*= strong, firm.
 99⁸⁹ Dormach oet *hunnv.* Or. wr. Dormarch. The *r* is erased in both instances. Omit *oet hunnv.*
 99¹⁰ dy gruidir ar wibir winit=[neus] dygrwydr ar wybr výnýð.
 99¹¹ Mi awum *iny lle llas guendolev.* Omit, but see '13, '15.
 99¹¹'13¹⁵ Cp. *iny lle . . . in lle . . . lle,* & see also 100³57.
 99¹³15, 100¹57 awum=arrum=a vu-um, but vûm 99¹¹.
 99¹²14 ryerhint. ? A metathesis for ry-rë-int, unless there is a verb *ar-u.* Cp. bref-, gal-, llef-*aru.* See Notes 60¹⁹, 72¹⁴, 100¹.
 100¹-2 ry-rë-eint. Cp. Ny rëei warthec heb ȫyneb rud, *Tal.*, 39¹⁹; a rëa y vzan vaðz a rëa y vzan vechan, *R.B. Proverb.* The simple verb *rhe-u* denotes to cry like a bird, or bellow like a beast. Cp. S. *râ*, O.E. *rarian*, M.H.G. *rêren*, E. *roar.* Cp. also W. *gweryru*, 100⁴ lloegir. Begun as *g.* [to neigh. See N., 72¹⁴.
 100⁴ teithianc=teith-i-auc, i.e. trisyllabic.
 100⁶8 Mi. wi. wiw. vinteu. *y.* bet . . . *y* aghev. Wi=*wyf*; wiw=*fyw*; *y=ŷ=ym . . . yn.* Read: mi wy' vyw, wynteu ymed . . . Mi wy' vyw, wynteu yn angheu. With 'wi. wiw'=mod. *wyf fyw*, compare 'arid'=mod. ar rid, 92⁵.
 100¹¹ huyseur. *Cp.* hv yfcun gur, 98⁵.
 100¹² awirtul. Mod. *afrðwl*=solicitous, anxious, sad. S. EVANS.
 101³ pebrur. See pebir gur, 98⁶.
 101⁴ glev . . . *yd vam* in dev. Omit *yd. vam=v'am*, for vuam.
 101⁶ Fechid diristan. Prof. J.M.J. thinks that we have here, apparently, a compound name, 'Fechid Diristan.'
 101⁶ *othiwod*=oth ðyvod. djod. Scribe wrote first limb of *y.*
 102² Itewon, i.e. Idewon. The form Iudewon arose in the xvith cent. We find it in MSS., in Salesbury's New Testament, in the mod. Bible, but not in the editions of Bps. Morgan and Parry. As well write Judgual and Judhael for Idwal and Ithel. †The combination *iü* is impossible in Welsh. See *Grammar*, § 40, i.

- 102·2 *itaw* caer lev a gwidion=yð âf. Cp. aeth von, 96·12,—a common construction in old Welsh with verbs of motion.
- 102·3 *dabre de*. The pronoun is, as a rule, inserted after verbs, but it seldom counts in the verse. See ·6.
- 102·7 *gozýfgelhoz*. Omit last letter=unfinished 2.
- 102·7 *vyheno*=mod. Penw, i.e. one syllable: *henw* is heard in the dialects of Gwynedd and Morgannwg only. In Deheubarth the *zy-* of *vyn* is dropped, i.e. 'John yw nnew i, Torri nnew, nhad etc.' Instances of *henw* are very rare in vellum MSS.
- 102·12 *merchir*. Late addition.
- 103·1 Mar: Madauc mab Maredu^t ap Bledyn ap Cynsyn. Added both here and at 104·2 by a XVIth century hand. Madauc died, 1159.
- 103·4 *anhaur*. Cp. *Anawr gynhoruan huan arwyran*, *Aneirin*, 5·7; *ef talhað o anabz garmabn garant*, *Tal.* 17·9; *anahabz y dðyn*, 21·12.
- 103·10 *drein* . . . guae loegir in dit *kein*. App. a scr. err. for *kyngrein*. Cp. *Red Book*: *Yz aelwyt honn neus cud drein*: mwy *gozdyfnassei ychynngrein*, 1041·26, & *Myv.*, A rac pyrh ban syrth Saesson ygkrein, 226a. *Drein* has *krein* or *cyngrein* for its rhyme-word in many other places.
- 103·17 *ar claur vagv*. There is a farmhouse on the Dulas, which is called *Garvagy* on a tombstone in Nantmel churchyard. Dr. J. D. Rhys spelt it *Gord Fagu* at the end of the XVth century.
- 104·3 This big initial K is, in the MS., like the one reproduced in facsimile on page 100·9, with floriated additions in red. [25·4.
- 105·3 *aryrad*=ar + grad, i.e. a dissyllable. Cp. *anylan*=an + *gлан*,
- 105·4 *calchwreith*, *sem.* of *calchfrith*, *enamelled in various colours*.
- 105·5 *diobeith*^o. This superior ^o is patched with red. Ditto in lines 8, 10, 12, 14, 16. Also after -eith 1046·9·12·16, 105·3 where, however, the black of the ^o is not visible in all cases. The meaning, if any, is not app. It is certainly no part of the word.
- 105·5 *Hawl owin*=Hawl Owyn, rhyming with 'mynn'; *ei* in the ultima interchanges with *y*, as *kedeirn*, *kedyrn*; thus *Owyn*=*Owein*.
- 105·6 *Read*: *Hil tē-irn in hē-irn henweith*.
- 105·8 *veuder*. Cp. Rudyon *beuder* bið a maðz yrat, *Tal.*, 39·20.
- 105·8 *anhweith*=*unruly*. Cp. *anhzyet*, 75·12.

- 105'8 Darfv|^oam oeleith=Darfuam oe leith. See *Fac.* The *o*, wh. is by a late hd., should come after *v* at the end of line 8, not before *am* at the beginning of the next.
- 105'9 Darw=darvv=darfu. *Cp.* 105'8. [here.]
- 105'10 beirt-car. The hyphen is abnormal and prob. lr. ? erasure
- 105'10 bart clvm diledieith=ta bard of elegant song. *Clwm* is that which is *bound* up in cynghaneð. *Cp.* 'cwlwm cerð.
- 105'14 Oet buelin blaſ. Scr. err. for 'bras.' *Cp.* cirn bras, 101'11.
- 106'4-5 goleuad. Joined at the top.
- 106'6 Ac edrych uir de varanres. Baranres=*linea*. Ox. gloss.
- 106'7 emendigeid i.e. *en=an* + bendigeid=*un-blessed*, accursed.
- 106'8 *cvin* from L. *cēna*. *Cp.* *wenestir* with L. *ministr-um*.
- 106'9 vachdeith, *i.e.* machdeith, "damsel."—J.R.
- 106'14 traha attreguch=4 syllables: *t* is more like *i* in MS.
- 106'16 kadaul. Altd. into the affected form, *kedaul*. The punctum delens is very small and faint.
- 107'11 calch *llywarch* hen. Written above line by Dr. J. Davies
Calch=armour. Cp. Rys uawr ualch yg *calch* yg cadeu, *Myv.*, 207^b.
- 107'12 ev *** treuad. Word erased.
- 107'15 ac. The end is clubbed, as if a stop followed.
- 108 The outer third of this page is stained almost black by gall or lime water. The original writing is read with some difficulty.
- 108'2 ? *gimun*. The vellum is very dark here: the *i* and first limb of *m* are not certain. † Cp. *cwyrr aberth* in S. Evans's *Dictionary*.
- 108'3 Gozev rywir. A cler. err. for *trywir*=tri-wyr. See *Red Book* 1038'29-30.
- 108'10 o.duch=oduch. The *c* is faint, and the *h* erased.
- 108'11 Ottid. Faint: app. an altd. letter.
- 108'12 *mi nyd*. Vellum almost as black as the writing.
- 108'13 Nyduid *** yfcoleic. Repetition of 91'5'6. Something erased,—uid probably.
- 108'15 Pell . . . hetiv. See *Red Book*, 1039'1-2.

INDEX TO NAMES OF MEN AND PLACES.

*—See Paleographical Note. ep.—epithet.

- | | |
|---|--|
| ab=mab, 4·3, 65·2, 66·11, 67·2,
68·8, 97·6, (69·19·21). <i>See</i> am. | Annhun, Duu Paul ac, 38·14.
Anoeth, teulu Oeth ac, 66·4.
anotün, bas ac, 38·9. |
| Aber, 101·12. | Aranwinion, 51·18. |
| Clev [= ? Cletev], 55·11. * | Arav, mab Llywarch hén, 107·14 |
| Dulas, 56·3. | Ardudwý 47·12, -vý 47·3, 74·8, -uý |
| duwir Dyar, 68·10. | Aren 89·11; Brin, 63·8. [65·14. |
| Erch, 64·8. <i>y Berch</i> * | Argad, mab Ll. hén, 107·13. |
| IfFraw, 74·8. <i>Berffro</i> | Argoýdit 50·10, Arcoedit 52·10. |
| Gweith, 61·3. | Aron a Moesen, 36·1. |
| Gwenoli, 63·13. | Aron, mab Diwinvin, 68·17. |
| Llýv, 108·15. | arth o Deheubarth, 59·13. |
| Taradir, 52·12. | Arthan, tad Eitivlch hir, 66·13. |
| Adaon, 21·1. | Arthur 67·13, 94·3, 95·3; amerau- |
| Adaw 41·14, plant 41·7, 53·15, 77·5 | dur llýwiadir llawur 72·9; tad |
| Adonaý, 37·8. | Llachev 99·16; teulu 103·16. |
| Aedan, vir, 15·9. | Arwul melin, march Passcen, 28·2: |
| agor, lluoet, 77·1: <i>cp.</i> Lvagor. | <i>cp.</i> hid in Aruul melin, 92·3. |
| Airgwyl, 69·17. | Arýwderit, gueith, 4·8, 50·6, 62·13. |
| Alld Tryvan, 64·7. [67·18. | aten, 69·2; <i>cp.</i> aden, 14·2. |
| alltudion diessic, Eitew ac Eidal, | aton, 71·5. * |
| Alun Dýwed, mab Meigen, 65·12. | atnev, 72·8. |
| Alun Diwed, tad Run, 65·12. | awallen 43, 49, afallen 48, 50-52. |
| am=ab <i>g.v.</i> , 69·12, 94·6·12. | auarvý, 99·1. * |
| ameraudur, 72·9. <i>See</i> Arthur. | avon, cad, 61·2. |
| amgant, yr, 64·15; ýn 66·16. | Awarnach, in neuat, 95·5. |
| anau 67·1, anav 9·8, 15·4, 16·12; | Awraham, 35·9. |
| rad ac anaw, 77·12. | awen, Tedei tad, 63·7. * |
| Anguas edeinauc, 94·14. | |

- baban. *See* maban.
 Bangor, 77², 81¹¹.18.
 bann cogev, 83¹⁸; teulv bann,
 103⁵; ar vann caer 106¹¹.13;
 banev bre, 89⁴.
 Banon, tad Kýsceint, 94⁸.
 baraffvin, Vnic, 53⁵.
 bart, 9⁹, 78¹², 79⁵.8, 87¹²;
 clvm, 105¹⁰; beirt 22⁶, 42⁸,
 51¹³, 78¹²; 100¹¹; kiwrev
 beirt, 22⁶; gostec beirt, 78¹²;
 ýscinvaen beirt, 100¹¹; bard-
 eir, 42⁸; bartoni, 12⁹, 37⁶;
 bartrin, 67⁸.10: cav keineid 9⁹
 See Cuhelin, kert, pridit.
 Baton, 77⁶.
 bedrýdant. *See* Beduir.
 bedit, 27¹.
 bedwen, 47¹.7.11.
 beteu, englýnion ý, 63-69.
 Bedwir 64⁷, Beduir 95¹⁵, B.
 bedrýdant, 95⁹. *See* hýneiw.
 Beidauc rut, 66¹⁶.19, ab Emer
 Llýdau, 67¹.
 (Beli, ab Benlli gawr, 69²¹).
 Bely, tad Kaswallaun, 28¹³.
 Benlli gaur, teulu bann, 103⁵;
 (tad Beli, 69²¹).
 Bevno, Llan, 63⁸.
 bichan brýchni, 61¹⁰.
 býchan breichvras, 62¹.
 biv, 47³, 90².
 bre, banev 89⁴, guernin 68⁴.
 bodauc, tri, 65³.
 brad, argluid 85¹; o Winet 55⁹;
 gulad veibonin 60⁵; keli 43⁸.
 Bradwen, 69³.
 Bran, m. Ywerit clod lýdan, 99¹⁴.
 Bran, vab Llir lledieith, 104¹⁶.
 breenhin na breenhin [Henri, son
 of Henri II.] 62¹⁵.
 breichir, 27¹¹. *See* Tauautir.
 breichvras, ep.of Karadauc, 28¹².
 brein, llithiav, 103¹³.
 breinhin, 65¹⁷.
 Breint 68¹³, gur Bangor 77².
 Briauael. *See* Kelli Uriauael.
 Bricheinauc, 65¹⁰; Brý-, tir, 74¹.
 Bridein. *See* Inis, Prýdein.
 Bridlav, 95¹⁵. *See* hyneiw.
 Brin 58⁴, 74⁵; ý dan ý 64⁴; in
 arterchauc 65³; in llethir ý
 68¹⁴; kewin 90⁸.
 Brin Aren, 63⁸: *cp.* 89¹¹.
 Brin Týtul, 92⁴.
 Brineirch, guir, 59⁴.
 brithion eiliv brodozion, illu, 25¹¹.
 Brithon, 60⁹.15.16, 61¹⁴, Brý-
 thon, 11⁵, 52⁶, 61⁵.
 Brithuir, 60¹⁶.
 Britu, rýd, 66¹⁷. *
 Bro priw uchein, 92⁸. *
 brodorion, 25¹², 51⁵, 55⁹, 60⁸.
 Bruin o Bricheinauc, tad Meilir
 Maluinauc, 65¹⁰; Bruýno, 68¹.
 See Note 68¹, & *cp.* Brwyn llys.
 Brýcheinauc, tir, 74¹; Bri-, 65¹⁰.
 Brýthon 11⁵, 52⁶, 61⁵, Brithon,
 60⁹.15.16, 61¹⁴.
 Bucheslum seri, march Gugaun
 cletýwrut, 27⁹.
 Buellt, 75².

- Cad Abergweith, 61·3.
 ar ýton, 61·1. Cp. *R.B.*, 1043·21.
 avon, 61·2.
 Caer lleon, 61·3.
 coed lluuein, 60·3.
 Cors Mochno, 61·2.
 Kýminaud, 61·3.
 Kýnuid, 92·10.
 Jeithion, 61·4.
 im Mon, 61·2.
 Machavvý, 61·1.
 Kadgyffro, tad Gilberd, 28·9.
 Kadieith, 105·15.
 Kadwaladir, 48·2, 51·16, 52·3,
 58·12, -ualadir, 60·5.
 Kadwallaun, filius K., 27·12. *
 Caduan, 1·4. See 27·12*
 kadwaon, 51·17.
 Caeav, 65·17.
 caer, 46·1; pimp c., 39·2; ar vann
 c., 106·11·13. See Castell.
 Kaer Kenedir, 63·12, 107·4.
 Lev a Gwidion, 102·2.
 lleon, kad, 61·3.
 Reon, 60·20.
 Sallauc, 55·5.
 Seon, 102·2.
 Wantvý, 99·2.
 Wýrtin, 57·9.
 Kain, 44·16, Ka-i, 45·8. *
 Camlan, 64·6.
 Karadauc B[reichvras], 28·12.
 Caringrun, m'ch Guin m. Nud, 98·7
 Carnawlauc, march O. m. Vr., 27·8.
 Karrauc, 63·14. [100·2.
 Karreian clod edmic, tad Meuric,
- carrec camhur 100·10.
 Castell Gollwin, 58·5.
 Kaswallaun, mab Bely, 28·13.
 cath Paluc, 96·13·15.
 caur. See Benlli, Eluan.
 Cav, 63·4.
 Cavall, 93·4, 108·7.
 ked, in Rid vaen, 65·11.
 Keduýv, 1·3.
 Kei, 28·7, 95·1·13, 96·4·11, Guin
 94·3, 96·9; Keiwin 46·8, 96·12;
 gur hir, 96·5.
 Keiday, tad Guendolev, 99·12.
 Kein [? karin i.e. karn] caled,
 march Gualchmei, 28·9.
 Kein, clun, 68·6.
 keineid, cav, 9·9.
 keli, 45·2; brad, 43·8; tri trined
 in celi, 36·12*; trindaud keli,
 44·7; Crist kely, 83·14.
 Keliton, coed, 6·10, 49·11, 51·6·15,
 Kelli, 95·2: Uriauael, 67·3. [52·2.
 Kelvi, kewin, 69·6.
 Kemeis tir, 69·8.
 Kenedir, kaer, 63·12, 107·4.
 Kerediciaun, 74·6.
 Keri cletifhir, 63·9.
 Keri, ýg, 66·17; dýgen, 75·1.
 kert 9·11, 15·10, 48·3, 79·9, 85·10,
 kyuergir 102·11, kerd 86·8.
 kertev 12·11; colowin kertev =
 Guendolev 99·12; uthir ig ker-
 tev = Llachev 99·16.
 kertaur 78·7, 79·8; kertorion 26·5,
 51·2, 61·11, 62·2, 78·9, 104·11.
 Certenhin avon, 66·6.

- Kerwid, 63·3.
 Kewin Kelvi, 69·6.
 kian, 67·6.
 kigrun, llv, 64·13.
 kimerev trin, 57·12.
 Kimri 57·13, 59·4, Kimry 52·5,
 52·13, 73·13, Kýmri 49·14, 58·12,
 ý Gimrý, 48·9.
 Kinan, 52·4, 53·7, Ky-, 18·3, 58·12.
 Cinbin, 95·8.
 Kindilic, 108·14, mab Corknud,
 67·7, Gindilic, 91·6.
 Kinlluc, 108·10. *See* 96·15. *
 Kinon, 63·16, 64·3, 103·9, mab
 Clýtno idin, 64·5, Kýnon, 67·15,
 mab Clýtno idin 64·1.
 Kinon garv ý duýael, 69·7.
 Kinran, 63·12, 67·9·11, 96·16, 107·4
 kinreinon, 6·7 ; ? kinvrein, 59·12.
 kinteic 65·8, 92·1.
 Kintilan, 64·12. .
 Kinvael, 69·7.
 Kinveli, 69·7.
 Kinvelin, 6·4, tad Coel, 68·15.
 kinytion Mordei, 53·2.
 Civrid, 63·3.
 Clas Guinet, 57·4.
 Clelev, Aber [Deu], 55·11. *
 cletif hir, ep. of Keri, 63·9.
 cletýfrut 67·13, cletýwrut 27·10,
 ep. of Gugaun.
 Cleveint awon, 68·15.
 clod edmic, ep. of Karreian, 100·2
 clod lýdan, ep. of Ywerit, 99·14.
 Cluit, diffrin, 74·12.
 Clun kein, 68·6.
- Clýtno idin, tad Kýnon, 64·2·5.
 Coed Kelton, 6·10, 49·10, 51·6·15,
 Coed Lluiuein, kad, 60·3. | 52·2.
 Coel, mab Kinvelin, 68·15.
 cogev, 33·6, 83·18.
 Collwin *i.e.* Castell Gollwin, 58·5.
 Convy, nant, 74·12.
 Corbre, ýmýnwent, 63·11.
 Corknud, tad Kindilic, 67·7.
 corr, 101·9.
 Cors Mochno, kad, 61·2.
 Creurdilad, merch Lut, 98·8.
 Crist, 18·3, 34·11, 41·4, 70·6, 73·9 ;
 croes 82·2 ; kely 83·14 ; guin
 34·1·7, mab Meir 29·6, Cristi 37·7
 Cristaun, 85·5, 88·6.
 Cristonogion, 71·8.
 Cuelli, 95·2.
 Cuhelin 14·11, bart 9·9, doeth 15·5.
 cuir, llýthir ig, 38·12.
 (Cunedda, tad Einýavn, 69·19.)
 cvnlleith, 105·4 : cunlleith, 90·13 *
 Ký-. *See* Ki-.
 Kýheic, 101·2·8. *cp.* kinteic.
 (Kýhoret, 69·18.) *
 kýfnissen, 69·2.
 kýminauc, 94·16.
 kýminaud 48·9·17, kad, 61·3.
 Kýmraec, 9·9, 15·6.
 Kýmri, 49·14, 58·12, Ki-, 57·13, 59·4
 Kimrý, 52·5·13, 73·13, 48·9.
 Kýnan, 18·3, 58·12, Ki-, 52·4, 53·7
 Kýnan garrvin, tad Selýw, 28·4
 Kýnan gýhoret, ryt, 69·18.
 Kýndur, 3·3.
 (Cynfric, tad Llewelin), 46·19.

- kyniscin, yg, 64·4.
 Kýnon, 67·15, mab Clýtno idin,
 64·1, Kinon, 63·16, 64·3, 69·7,
 103·9, m. Clýtno idin, 64·5.
 Kýntelv pridit maur, 103·1.
 Kýnuid, kad, 92·10.
 kýnvrein, kiwranc ý, 59·12.
 Kýrridven, 9·6, 15·2.
 Kýsceint, mab Banon, 94·7.
 Cýueilauc, 74·13.
 Kýven Venvý, 75·1.
 kýuerfir, kert, 102·11.
 kýwluc kinhen, yg, 65·5.
 kýwrenhin, dev kenev in, 57·10.

 Daear diarchar, 68·9.
 darogan, 7·2.
 Dehev, 48·13, 100·8, guledic, 78·3.
 Deheubarth, 59·13, -parth, 78·8.
 Deheveint, 68·15.
 Deinoel, m. Dunaud deinwin, 56·1
 deinwin, ep. of Dunaud, 56·2.
 Denvý, 75·8.
 desseffor, Llog, 16·11.
 dev kenev in kýwrenhin, 57·10.
 [Deu] Cletev, Aber, 55·11. *
 Deudor, llugirn, 77·1.
 Deutur (MS. ineutur), 2·2. *
 Devs 42·7, Ren 9·1, Dews 86·10.
 Dewi, 54·7.
 dias, 48·5, 62·2.
 Didmuý, Riv, 59·11. [Etew.
 diessic alltudion. See Eidal ac
 diessic Unben = Mormaur'ic, 65·7.
 diffrin, diffrint, 91·1. See dýffrin.
 Diffuis, 35·5, 54·9, 58m, 63·10.
- Dilan, 63·8. Dinon, 3·4.
 Dinorben, ýn aelwýt, 69·17.
 Dinvýthyú, 47·11.
 direid 8·10, 20·4, 70·11, 83·8 : di-
 reid new, direid daear, 70·4.
 diristan, Fechid, 101·6. *
 dirnaud, pimp, 40·10.
 Dissethach, 95·7.
 Dived, Diwed. See Dýved.
 Div Maurth, 57·3; dýv Llun 49·13;
 dýv Merchir 46·3, 102·11 ; dýv
 iev, 46·4, dýwiev 48·8, 61·15.
 Diwinvin, tad Aron, 68·17.
 Diwneint, 72·11.
 diweir teulv, tri, 104·1.
 Domenvs, 42·7.
 Domni, 37·8, 39·4. [99·8·9.
 Dorma*ch truinrut, ci Maelgun,
 Douit, 18·2, 24·7, 27·6, 39·6, 70·3,
 79·14, 88·5, dovit 53·16, dowit
 70·4, 97·16.
 drvd arall. See Run.
 Drudluid, march Rýterch h., 28·5.
 Druduas, 93·7.
 Du hir terwenhit, m'ch Selýw, 28·3
 Dulas, Aber, 56·3.
 Dulin, guir, 49·4.
 Dunaud deinwin, t. Deinoel, 56·1.
 duffyr Dýar 56·10, duwir 62·7.
 duwir Dýar, Aber, 68·10.
 dvy caun, Dýued, 74·6.
 Duýrein, 29·7, 100·6·8.
 Dýar, Aber duwir, 68·10. cf. 62·7.
 Diffrin Cluit, 74·12.
 Dýffrin Gewel, 65·15.
 Diffrin Guý, 47·1.

- Dýffrin Hawren, 75¹.
 Diffrin Machavuý, 48⁶.
 Dýffrin Mýnvý, 74⁴.
 Dýfridauc, 54¹².
 Dýganhvý, 47⁴, 74⁹, -uý, 55¹⁵.
 Dýved 63¹, Dýued 60¹¹, dvy
 caun, 74⁶; Diwed tir, 61⁴;
 gvehin Dived 53⁵; pendeuic
 D., 59¹⁶: (Dýuet, 69¹⁷).
 Dýwed, Diwed, ep. of Alun, 65¹²
 Dýuel, ab Erbin, 4¹, Dýwel, 65¹⁶
 Dýwal, ep. of Silit, 68³.
 dýv. *See* div.

 (Earrwen, verch Hennin, 69¹⁵)
 ebediv am Maelur, 69¹².
 Edar, 46¹⁰. *Cf.* Etar, *An.*, 37¹.
 Edeinauc, 18⁷; ep. of Anguas,
 Edeirnaun, 74¹¹. [94¹³.
 Edirn, in, 79³.
 Edrywuý, 47¹³; in E., 68³.
 Edwin imon 47⁴, breenhin 75⁷.
 Egluis, ýgodir Hén, 63⁹.
 ehon tuthbleit. *See* Ruthir e. t.
 Eidal tal ýscvn, diessic alltud,
 67¹⁷18.
 Eidauc, meibon, 55⁴.
 Eidin cyminauc, 94¹⁴, minit, 95⁷
 Eilinvý, 68⁴. [*see* Itin.
 Eilivert vinit, 27¹. *
 eilon 16², 47⁸, 60¹²19, 61⁵.
 (Eingyl, 48¹⁷).
 (Einýavn, ab Cunedda, 69¹⁹).
 Eitew, diessic alltud, 67¹⁷18.
 Eithir, mab Llýwarch hén, 107¹².
 Eitivilch hir, mab Arthan, 66¹².

 Eitoel, 11².
 Eiwonit elvit tir 69⁴, Ewionit 74⁷
 Elaeth, 70¹12.
 Elchwith, 67¹⁴. *
 Elffin, 67⁸10.
 Elgan, 2⁶, 3⁷, 4¹.
 Eliffer, seith meib, 5⁹.
 Elissner, ab Ner, 68⁸.
 Eloý, 37⁶, 71⁴.
 Elwael, 75².
 Eluan gaur, 103⁴.
 eluit, 24⁶, 35⁷, 60², 87¹³, 88¹³,
 90¹¹, 91⁴, 103³, elvit tir, 69⁵.
 Elvý, Llan, 68⁴.
 Emer Llýdau, t. Beidauc rut, 67²
 Emreis, 96³.
 Epint, 65¹⁵.
 Erbin, tad Dyuel 4³, 65¹⁶, tad
 Gereint, 71¹¹.
 Erbin, suyt, 66⁷.
 Erch, Aber, 64⁸. *
 Ergig, 74³.
 Ergrid avon, in, 64². [72-3.
 Errir Týwi a Teiwi, 51¹⁷ * eriron,
 Errith, 2³.
 Erthir, ap Ll'ch hén, 107¹².
 Ervid, 68³.
 (Erýri, pendeuic, 48¹⁸).
 escýp 56¹², 84³, agkýueith 61⁹ *
 ethlin, 55¹⁴. *
 etýl, 82⁹11, etil, 82¹⁵. *
 Euas, 74³.
 Eva, 43¹².
 Ewionit 74⁷, Eiwonit 69⁴.
 Ewur, llv, 107¹⁶. *See* Pal. Notes
 & *cf.* Ir. Ibar.

- Fallum, guit, 81·14.
 Fechid diristan, 101·6.
 * femin-a.
 semen, 36·2.
 filius, 27·12, 28·2, 71·11, fili, 37·8.
 finaun wenesfir, 106·8.
 finhaun, teir, 35·5.
 fonogion Mugc, 93·6. *See* Mechit.
 Frangc, 56·2, ý Freige, 47·9.
 Ifrav, Aber, 74·8. *Berffro.*
 Ifreid, San, 83·12.
 Fýrnuael hael, ab Hývlyt, 66·11.

 Garanhir, ep. of Guitnev, 98·11.
 garhirion, 72·13—73·7.
 Garthan, brein, 99·15.
 Garvluid, 95·10.
 Garvý saer, 47·16 ; Arvý, 73·13.
 garrvin, ep. of Kýnan, 28·4.
 gauaeluaur, ep. of Gleuluid, 94·2.
 gaur, (Gawr, 69·22), ep. of Benlli,
 103·5 ; ep. of Eluan, 103·4.
 Gereint, vaur 72·5, o dir Diwneint
 Gewel, dýffrin, 65·16. [72·11.
 Gilberd, mab Kad gyffro, 28·8.
 Gimrý, ý, 48·9. *See* Kýmri.
 Gint, 48·1, 55·11. *
 Glan Teiwi, 60·10. *See* Teiwi.
 Gleuluid gauaeluaur, 94·1.
 godir, 63·7·9.
 Godýbrion, ep. of Guin, 94·8.
 godvff hir, ep. of Guýnev, 28·7.
 Goglet, 29·8, 53·19, 55·11, 100·6.
 Gohoev etýstir, Tri, 28·6.
 Goholheth, tad Gwallauc, 100·4.
 gollewin, 77·3.
 Gollwin, castell, 58·6.

 * Gormant, 77·7.
 Goronyý, t. Hýwel welmor, 73·14
 goror nant 64·15 ; gwris 64·17 ;
 kimrý 73·13 ; mýnit 90·3 : * 51·17
 gorsset, 11·7, 30·6, 34·6·12, 102·8.
 gorterch, 50·6 ; g. Creurdilad *i.e.*
 Guin mab Nud, 98·8.
 goruir, 77·6, g. Edwin, 75·7.
 gosper, 21·9.
 gotev, gueith, 101·15.
 Gowanon, seith guaew, 6·6.
 grande, 51·18 : *cp.* 73·4.
 Greid, 10·11·12.
 guaedlan, 4·7, 64·11 ; guaedlad,
 5·2 ; guadlan, 5·2.
 Gualchmei, 28·10, Gwalch-, 63·15.
 Gwallauc 97m, llis 97·4, ab Llein-
 auc, 97·6, Lleinnauc, 97·8·10,
 Lléynauc, 97·12.
 Gwallauc, mab Goholheth, 100·3.
 Gwallauc hir, 63·14.
 guanas 66·3·6. *See* Ghvir. *
 Guarvý, 50·6, Warruý, 59·10, 74·5.
 gueilgi, 91·4 : g. dowýn, 76·13.
 gueith, 27·3, 58·8, 101·15 ; g. arýw-
 derit, 4·7, 50·6, 62·13 ; g. finaun
 wenestir, 106·10 ; g. machavvi,
 59·10 ; g. wtic, 83·11 * ; gveith,
 13·6, gweith, 100·16.
 Gueith, Kad Aber, 61·3.
 gueli 94·5 : gveli 102·5 : gweli 64·11.
 gwelin, isel, 64·1.
 gwelugan, 2·4. [107·10.
 Gwen, 63·6, ab Lly'ch hén 64·14,
 Gwenabuý, 59·9.
 Guendit, 50·1·14, 59·3·15.

- Guendolev, 50·5, 51·4, 53·16, mab
 Keidav, colowin kertev, 99·11.
 Guener, 21·7.
 gvenin, 90·6-12; guenen 35·11.
 guenith, 72·13.
 Gwenoli, Aber, 63·13.
 Guent, 74·3. * 63·7
 gwenwas, 87·3. *cp.* gwessgvin.
 gwenvlad, 78·5, guenglad, 43·9 *
 gwerid, 51·8; gverid, 64·3.
 guerindaud, 40·7 = *virginitat-em.*
 queriton, 71·6.
 Guernin Bre, ýg, 68·4.
 gwessgvin, 104·15. *cp.* gwenwas.
 gwestedin Caeaw, 65·16.
 gweun. *See* Hirgweun, 68·17.
 Gugaun cletýwrut, 27·10, 67·12.
 Gvhir, 74·4; guanas G., 66·2. *
 Gwidion, caer Leu a, 102·3.
 guin, Crist, 34·1·7; duv guin, 41·12;
 gur guin, 44·8.
 guin, ep. of Kei, 94·3, 96·9, win,
 46·8, 96·12.
 Gwinn Gvinionauc, pant, 65·4.
 Gwin ab Nut, 99·4; Guin mab Nud,
 gorterch Creurdilad, 98·8·10.
 Guin Godýbrion, 94·8.
 Guýn o Winllýuc, t. Madauc, 65·6.
 Guindodit, 66·1.
 Gwinet, 46·2, 52·14; brad o, 55·9;
 clas Guinet, 57·4; guir 46·6,
 58·8; tir 55·10; terwin 57·6.
 Guineu, 1·4, 83·1·3·6. *See* Guýneu.
 Gvinionauc, 65·4. *See* pant G. G.
 Gwinllýuc, 65·6. *Gwynllwg.*
 Gwiri, 71·6. *See* Meir.
- Gvitel, ep. of Llia, 65·14. (125·29)
 Gwtil a Brithon a Romani, 61·14.
 Guitnev garanhir, 98·11.
 Guitnev, Maes, 106·7.
 guiton, nav, 96·12. *
 gulad, ciureithau, 58·14; brad
 gulad veibonin, 60·5. *
 Gulad Morgant, 74·4. *Glamorgan*
 guledic, Hýuel, 75·4.
 guledic 26·7, 40·4, 83·11, arbennic
 85·7, 86·6, gliledic Dehev, 78·3.
 gur Bangor, Breint, 77·1. *cp.* 68·13.
 gur gwaud, 63·16.
 gur gurt, 64·4, 97·15; gurth 68·10.
 gur hir, ep. of Kei, 96·5.
 gurach 95·5: guraget revit, 61·7.
 Gurgi, gvýchit a Guindodit lev,
 Guriad, 63·7. [66·1.
 Gurien, 63·7, Gurýen, 63·5.
 Gvrýen gvrhýd enguavc, 66·9.
 gwris, goror, 64·17.
 Gurrith, 2·3.
 gurtheneu, ep. of Gurtheýrn, 67·5.
 Gurtheýrn gurtheneu, 67·5.
 Gwtic, gueith, 83·11. *
 Gwý 47·15, Guý 51·2, Diffrin 47·1.
 Guýn. *See* Guin.
 gvýtbuil, 11·4.
 Guýnev godvff hir, march Kei,
 28·7: *cp.* gwineu, 83·1-6; 106·16.
 Guýnnassed, yn lleutir, 67·3.
 Guýr. *See* Gvhir.
 Guýthuch, 68·2.
 Guýthur, 67·12.
 (Gýnan gýhoret, Rýt, 69·18). *
 Gýrthmul, 67·4.

- Hal art, in, 49·2.
 hael, ep. of Fýrnuel, 66·11, and
 of Riterch, 28·5, 52·11, 56·16,
 57·16, 64·9.
 haelaf, ep. of Hýuel, 76·7. Cp.
 Hael Hywel o bwrs y wlad.
 haelon 3·4, 6·9, Deheuparth, 78·8.
 Hawren, Dýffrin, 75·1.
 Heilin, 100·12.
 Helet, Llan, 64·10.
 heli, 54·4.
 hêñ, ep. of Llýwarch, 64·14, 107·8
 Hêñ egluis, 63·9.
 (henben, ep. of Hennin, 69·17.)
 (Hennin henben, t. Earrwen, 69·16)
 Henri, breenhin na b., 62·15.
 heul 38·11, 46·10-16, 83·13, 88·6.
 higneid, 10·6, 84·3.
 hir, ep. of Eitivlch, 66·12; of
 Gwallauc, 63·14; of Jeithon,
 103·7: godvff hir, 28·7.
 Hiraethauc, 83·2. *
 Hirgwevn, 68·17. *
 Hir výnyt, 66·8.
 Hirell, 57·5. Cf. Bro Hiryell,
 in *Red Book of Hergest*, 1404·41
 Hirerv minit, 69·9.
 hirvlaut, 79·10.
 hud = Guin mab Nud, 98·8.
 hoev etifstir, tri, 28·11.
 hwetil, 51·9. *
 hýneiw = Beduir a Bridlav, 95·15.
 Hývlýt, tad Fýrnuel hael, 66·11.
 Hýwel, 76·1, Hýuel, 76·9, guledic
 75·4, haelaf 76·7.
 Hýwel welmor, v. Goronwy, 73·13
- Jal, 74·11.
 Jaspar Griffith, 5 m, 46 m *
 Idas, 87·8, Itas, 62·5. *Judas.*
 Idin, ep. of Clýtno, 64·2·5. Cf. Eidin
 Jeithion, kad, 61·4.
 Jeithon hir, ar clawr, 103·6.
 Jessu, 25·10, 50·13, 53·13.
 Jev, dýv 46·4, dýw 48·8.
 ineutur, 2·2. See Deutur. *
 Inis Pridein, 27·7, 28·1·6·11. Teir
 rac ýnis ar teir inis, 75·3.
 Joff, 42·13. *Job.*
 joz, 11·11, 82·11.
 is codic, 81·4.
 iscol, buch, 81·6.
 Iscolan, ýscolheic, 81·2·3.
 isel gwelitin, 64·1.
 Itas, 62·5, Idas, 87·8. *Judas.*
 Itewon, 102·2. *
 Iwerit, in Rodwut, 92·14. * See
 Iwerton, 54·4. [Ywerit.
- Llachar mab Run, milur mirein,
 68·6, llýv niver, 68·10.
 Llachev, 96·9, mab Arthur, 99·16
 Llan Bevno, 63·8.
 Elvý, 68·4.
 Helet, 64·10.
 Morvael, 64·8.
 Padarn, 63·16.
 llanerch, 49·15.
 llavur, ar claur, 103·14.
 llawur, llýwiaudir, = Arthur 72·10.
 llueghin, ep. of Llvch, 66·6.
 llaugýfes, ep. of Llev, 66·14.
 Llaur, 66·1, 75·10, 97·2.

- llaur, new a, 78·6, 101·15 ; o nef
 hid laur, 58·12 ; ý duv llaur,
 41·11, 58·12 ; ý laur 99·6.
 llauýnnauc, ep. of Lluch, 94·14.
 Llech Vaelvý, kewin, 46·7.
 Lledieith, ep. of Llir, 104·16.
 (Lledin, 69·16).
 Lledneint, ý rug Llewin ae, 68·13.
 Lledneis, ep. of Llivid, 69·8.
 Lléin, 74·8. *Llyn.*
 Lleinauc, tad Gwallauc, 97·6.
 Lieinnauc, 8·10, Lleýnnauc, 12.
 Lleýnnauc, tad Lloegir, 100·4.
 Lleissaun, 79·7.
 Llemenic, 68·4.
 Leon, kad Caer, 61·3.
 Llethir ý Brin, 68·14.
 Llev llaugýfes, 66·14.
 Llev a Gwidian, kaer, 102·2.
 Llev, mab Llywarch hén, 107·14.
 Llev Powis, 105·5.
 lleutir Guýnnassed, 67·3. *cp. llen-*
 tir, 45·6, and note scribal error
 Llenñ altered to Llev, 66·14. *
 lleuon, 96·13 ; lleon, 77·9. *
 llevreu 36·4.
 (Llewelin ap Cynfric, 46·19).
 Llewin ae Lledneint, ý rug, 68·13.
 Llia gvitel, 65·14. [See Llýr.
 Llir lledieith, tad Bran, 104·16.
 Llis Gvallauc, 97·4.
 Llis, rvif, = Meigen, 64·17.
 Lliv, 67·3, Aber Llýv, 108·15.
 Lliwelit, tad Llywtauc, 66·10.
 Lloegir, 55·14·16, 64·13, 103·11,
 Lloegýr, 48·7.
 Lloegir, mab Lleýnnauc, 100·4.
 Lloegrui, 54·9.
 lloer, 38·11, 88·7.
 llog desseffor, 16·11. *
 llogþorth, 16·12, 72·2. [28·12.
 llu ouit, 66·2.
 Llvagor, march Karadauc B.,
 lluoet agor, 77·1.
 Lluc výnit, 108·9.
 Llvch llaueghin, 66·6.
 Lluch llauýnnauc, 94·13.
 Lluid, Merchin march, 46·15.
 Llvid lledneis, 69·7.
 Lluiuein, kad Coed, 60·3.
 Llun, 38·8, dýv, 49·14.
 Llundein, 58 in margin, 77·4.
 Lluoscar, 66·17.
 Llut, tad Creurdilad, 98·9, tad
 Tawlogev, 68·19.
 Llywtauc, uab Lliwelit, 66·10.
 Llyant, 46·1.
 Llýchur, 67·3.
 Llydau, ep. of Emer, 67·2.
 Llýr, t. Manawidan, 94·10. *See* Llir
 llýth-er, 36·4 ; -ir ig cuir, 38·11.
 Llýv, Aber, 108·15 ; Lliv, 67·3.
 llýv niver, ep. of Llachar, 68·10.
 Llývnav, Riv, 66·16.
 Llywarch 93·11, hén, 107·8·13,
 Llyuarch hén, 64·14. *Meibon—*
 see Arav, Argad, Eithir, Erthir,
 Gwen, Llev, Mechit, Pill, San-
 dew, Seliw, & Vrien.
 Llyuelin, 52·13, 55·16.
 llýwiawdir llawur = Arthur, 72·10.
 (Llýwý, 69·16).

- Mab. *See* ab, am.
 mab Guendit 50¹⁴, Ossvran 64⁵.
 maban, 48¹², 51¹², 61⁵; vebin,
 Mabon am Melld, 94¹². [13¹¹*
 Mabon am Mýdron, 94⁶.
 Machavvý, kad, 61¹, gueith -vi
 59¹⁰, diffrin -uý 48⁶, guerýd
 -ave 66¹⁸, 67¹.
 Machrev, 48⁶.
 Madauc, marchauc, 69⁴; teulu,
 103⁴·8¹¹. *cp. infra.* [65⁴·5.
 Madauc, mab ý Guýn o Win llýuc,
 Madauc, mab Maredut, 103⁰⁵.
 Madauc, vir Vrien, 65⁶.
 Maelenit, 75², 103³.
 Maelgun, 1⁸, 46¹⁶, 99⁸; illu, 4⁴.
 Maelur, ebediv am, 69¹².
 Maelvý. *See* Llech Vaelvý.
 Maen. *See* Rid Vaen ked.
 Maes Guitnev, 106⁷.
 Maes mawr, 69²⁰.
 Maes meutauc, 67¹⁴. *
 maluinauc, ep. of Meilir, 65⁹.
 Manauid, 94¹¹.
 Manawidan ab Llýr, 94¹⁰.
 mangaled, Meiri, 54¹⁴.
 Mantvý, 99². *See* kaer Wantvý.
 maon, minit, 60²⁰.
 March, 67¹².
 march inis P., tri anreith, 27⁷·10.
 march, 81¹, 101⁷·13. *See* Arwul,
 Bucheslum, Caringrun, Carn-
 awlauc, Keincaled, Drudluid,
 Du hir terwenhit, Guýnev,
 Llvagor, Melýnlas, Merchin,
 Ruthir elhon, Tauautir.
- Maredut, tad Madauc, 103¹.
 mari, 45¹⁰.
 mascul a bun, 38⁸, a vascul a
 femen, 36². *mascul-us.*
 Mathauarn, ýg gurthtir, 68¹⁶.
 Maur, ep. of Gereint, 72⁵.
 mawr, Maes, 69²¹.
 maur treuit, ep. of Mug, 93¹, 108⁵.
 maurhidic, 42⁹, 65⁷, 107⁴, maur-
 idic, 63¹². *See* Mor.
 Maurth, 38⁷, div, 57³, dit guith-
 lonet, 57³.
 Mechit, 93³, mab Llýwarch ·11;
 fonogion Mugc a lataut Mechit
 93⁷; ban kirchuid Mug maur
 treuit nýd oed uagaud meirch
 Mechit, 93¹·2, 108⁵·6. *cp. 67*·19.
 Mei, meirch, 67²⁰. *See* meirch.
 meibon. *See* Eidauc, Eliffer, Llý-
 warch hén, Meigen.
 Meigen, mab Run 64¹⁵·17, ab
 Run 65²; meibon 67¹⁹; tad
 Alun Dýwed 65¹³.
 Meilir, 65⁴, maluinauc, mab ý
 Bruin o Bricheinauc, 65⁸·10.
 Meir, 45¹⁰, 87⁶, gwiri 71⁶, mam
 duu 88¹³, modridaw teernet,
 mam Crist, 29⁴·5 : [133²⁴].
 meirch Mechit, 93², 108⁶; Mei
 meiri mangaled, 54¹³. [67¹⁹.
 Meironit, 74⁷.
 Melýnlas, m'ch Kaswallaun, 28¹²
 Melld, tad Mabon, 94¹².
 menestir. *See* finaun w.
 menic, goruir, 77⁶. *cp. 101*·4.
 Menvý, kýven, 75².

- Merchin, march Lluid, 46·15.
 Merchir, dýv, 46·3, 102·12; mer-
 chýrdit, 48·7.
 mererid, 106·11-16, 107·1.
 merwerit, 22·1.
 Mervin, 46·12.
 meuetauc, Maes, 67·14. *
 Meuric ar kewin ý gureic, 97m.
 Meuric, mab Karrcean c.e., 100·2.
 Mihagel, 32·12.
 milur mirein = Llachar, 68·5.
 mineich ýn varchogion, 47·10,
 mýneich 56·13.
 minit Eidin, 95·7; Eilivert 27·1*;
 maon 60·20; Hir vinit, 66·8;
 Hirerv m. 69·9. cf. wibir winit.
 Mirtin, 37·5, Mýrt-, 1, 2·1, 6·2·8·11.
 (Merddin, m. Morfrym, 46·17·20)
 Mochno. See Cors M.
 Mochnvý, rid, 47·3.
 Moesen, 36·1.
 Môn, 60·6; o amtiret, 60·9; arben-
 ýgaul, 47·16; Edwin imon, 47·4;
 kad im M., 61·2; aeth V., 96·12.
 Mor, 65·4; maurhidic, diessic un-
 ben, mab Peredur, 65·7; Mor
 mauridic, 63·12, 107·4.
 Morccanhvc 77·8. See Morgant.
 Mordei, kinýton, 53·2.
 (Morfrym, tad Merddin), 46·17·21.
 Morgant, o hil, 77·8.
 Morgant, gulad, 74·4 = Morccan-
 hvc, 77·8. Glamorgan.
 Morial, 63·5.
 Morien, 63·5.
 morua, 69·14, 100·14, -va 100·9.
- Morvael, Llan, 64·8.
 morynion moelon, 61·7.
 Mug, maur treuit, 93·1, 108·5,
 Mugc, 93·6. Note that maur
 treuit do not mean mawr dre-
 fydd as usually transliterated
 but mawr drewydd. Theffonog-
 ion of Mugc, 'the mighty smiter'
 beat Mechýdd to death. See
 93·6·7, * & cf. Mechit.
 mur, ior 11·11, egluc 65·5, eglur
 103·15, eluit '3, galon '8, Pry-
 dein '12, gwerennic 77·6.
 Mýdno, tad Vgnach, 102·8.
 Mýdron, tad Mabon, 94·6.
 mýnogi, 12·9.
 mýnwent Corbre, 63·10.
 mýnver, 88·6.
 Mýnvý, dýffrin, 74·4; tir, 59·14.
 Mýrtin, 1·1, 2·1, 6·2·8·11, Mir-, 37,
 5. See Kaer Wýrtin, 57·10.
 Nant Convý, 74·12. See Pennant.
 nav kanmaul, 43·9; navgradnew,
 42·5; nav guiton 96·12; nav
 torýw new, 88·3.
 Ner, tad Elissner, 68·8.
 new a llaur, 78·6, 101·15. cf. 58·12.
 new ac eluit, 88·13. See direid,
 nav, Pedýr, Periw, Reen.
 Nevuý, plant, 75·7.
 nognav, 12·5.
 Nortmandi, 54·2·10.
 Nortmin, 58 in margin.
 Nut, tad Guin, 98·8, 99·4.
 Nýnhav, 46·14.

- Oeth ac Anoeth, teulu, 66·4.
 offereid, 84·2.
 Ogýrven, 97, 14·9, 15·2.
 Oliver vinit, 27·1. *
 Omni, 66·17.
 on, 37·8.
 onn verev, 48·10.
 orian, 13·5. *
 Ossvran, mab, 64·5.
 Owein, 60·4, 64·11, bet in Llan
 helet, 64·10.
 Owein, mab Vrien, 27·8; ab Urien
 64·7; bet in Llan Morvael.
 Owein 92·9, Reged, 92·13.

 Padarn, Llan, 63·16.
 pader, 21·8·9·12, 84·4.
 palach, pen, 95·6.
 Paluc, cath, 96·14·15.
 pant Gwinn Gvinionauc, 65·3.
 paraduis 40·7.
 Passc, 88·14.
 Passcen, filius Vrien, 28·2.
 pater et fili et spiritu, 37·7·8.
 Paul ac Annhun, 38·4.
 paul cored, 81·11.
 pebir gur, 98·6. *cp. infra.*
 pebrur, 101·3.
 Pedir, [11·11], pen pob ieith 83·12,
 -ýr 71·1, porthaur new, 71·3.
 pedridauc, 73·15, pedror, 11·12.
 pedrival, 69·3; pedrýal, 64·8 *=
 peddrael, 26·11; pedrýdant, 76·11
 95·9; pedrýfanhauc, 55·3.
 pelis, 92·2·6·10. *
 pegor, 18·5.
- penbaladir, Kýmri, 58·12.
 pendewic Dýued, 59·15.
 (pendeuic Erýri), 48·18.
 pendragon, ep. of Uthir, 94·7.
 Penguern, 48·15.
 Penminit, 52·10.
 Pennant Turch, 66·13.
 pen palach, 95·6.
 Penrin, 74·5.
 penwetic, ep. of Peredur, 65·8.
 Peredur penwetic, tad Mor, 65·8.
 perthic, 53·17. *
 Perýton, 63·15. [hael 26·9.
 periw new, 44·1, 78·6, 93·8; perýw
 pilgeint, 21·8, 70·7.
 Pill, mab Llywarch hén, 108·4.
 Pimlumon, 47·7.
 pimp kaer, 39·2.
 pimp dirnaud, 40·10.
 pimp penaeth, 54·2.
 Powis, 74·13; glyu, 57·4; llev, 105·5
 Pridein, 58m, 60·7, 92·7; inis, 27·7,
 28·1·6·11: unpen o P., 67·2;
 teernweilch P., 79·3; milvir P.,
 100·5; milguir Bridein, 100·7.
 (Prýdein, 69·20), 73·10; o tirion
 P., 60·6; traufev P., 52·12; mur
 Prýdein, 103·12.
 Prýdin, kad im, 49·3.
 pridit 87·12, 103·2. *See bart.*
 pridit maur, ep. of Kýntelyv, 103·2.
 prisc, 57·15. *
 priw uchein, Bro, 92·8.
 prýued, mor, 81·19.
 Pryderi, 63·13.
 Pyd, tad Run, 64·2.

- Rallt, iny, 69'12. *See* Alld.
 Reged, ep. of Owein, 92'13.
 reen, 13'7 ; ren new, 29'12, 32-33,
 83'2'10, 88'15 ; Devs ren, 9'1 *
 Ren 88'11, 93'10.
 Reon, Kaer, 60'20. *See* Rid Reon.
 Ri-. *See* Rý-
 rianet, ergynan, 29'6.
 Rid Reon, 52'4, 64'3.
 Rid Vaen ked, 65'11.
 Rid Vochnvý, 47'3.
 Rýd Britu, 66'17.
 (Rýt Gýnan gýhoret, 69'18).
 Ridev, in ý, 68'11.
 Rieinvc, 77'8.
 Rigenev, tad ruýw, 68'12.
 Riogan, a want Run, 69'1.
 rrín, 46'3 ; rinn, 94'9.
 Ris, o hil, 57'11 ; Rys, 2'9.
 Ritech, Riterch. *See* Rýderch h.
 Riv Didmuý, 59'11.
 Riv Lývnav, 66'16.
 rodwit, 92'5, -wut Iwerit, 92'14. *
 Romani, 61'14.
 Ros, 74'9. Rowýnniauc, 74'9.
 Run, tra, 49'8.
 Run, (69'15), kýwranc R. ar Drvd
 arall, 93'5, 108'8.
 Run, Ri oet ew, 68'20, 69'1. *
 Run, mab Alun Diwed, 65'12.
 Run, mab Pýd, 64'2.
 Run, tad Llachar, 68'6.
 Run, tad Meigen, 64'16'17, 65'2.
 rut, ep. of Beidauc, 66'16'19, 67'1.
 Ruthir ehon tuthbleit, march
 Gilberd, 28'8.
 Ruvaun, ruýv enit ran, 67'9 ; R.
 ryievanc daerin, 67'11.
 Ruvein, 82'15.
 ruýw, mab Rigenev, 68'11.
 Rý—. *See* Ri—.
 Rýddnant, glan, 68'20.
 Rými, 62'12. *
 * Rýs, 2'9, Ris, 57'11.
 Rýterch hael, 28'5, Rýderch 49'16,
 h. 56'16, Riderch h. 57'16, 64'9,
 Ritech h. 52'11. ? Rýdirch, 50'3.
 * Saeson 60'6, pen Saeson 66'7,
 Saesson, 48'10, 51'13, 52'5,
 57'12, 58'5, 60'14'16, 103'7.
 (Sais, 125'29).
 Sallauc, Kaer, 55'5.
 (Sanauc, 69'14.)
 Sandew, mab Ll'ch hén, 108'4.
 Sanffreid, 83'12.
 Sarffren, iný, 58'5. *
 seint 34'4, 71'11, 85'5, 106'4.
 seith seint, etc., 34'4.
 seith guaew...kad...tan, etc., 6.
 seith meib Eliffer, 5'8-9.
 Seithennin sinhuir vann 63'11,
 -hin, 106'6, synuir v., 107'3.
 Seliw, mab Llýwarch hén, 108'4.
 Selýw mab Kýnan garrvin, 28'4.
 Seon, caer, 102'2.
 Seri. *See* Bucheslum S., 27'10.
 Siaun, 69'9.
 Silit, 68'3.
 suinau, 23-24. [63'11, 107'3.
 sýnhuir vann, ep. of Seithennin,
 suýt Erbin, 66'7.

- 'tad awen,' ep. of Tedei, 63·7. * ton navfed, 53·5.
 Taguistil.. o tir Guinet, 55·9.
 Tal art, 49·2.
 tal ýscvn, ep. of Eidal, 67·18.
 Talan, 108·16, talýrth, 68·6.
 Taliessin, 2·8, 5·8, 6·5, 7·1, 102·9·10,
 Talýes', 1·7, Taliess' 4·4.
 Taradir, Aber, 52·12.
 tarv torment, 63·10.
 tarv trin, 69·9·13, 97·13, 108·1.
 Taw, pont ar, 47·14, 63·1. *Tâv.*
 Tauautir breichir, march Kad-
 wallaun, 27·11.
 Tawlogev, mab Llut, 68·18.
 Tavue 68·11; Tawue nessaf 98·14,
 eithaw 98·15, Tawuý 47·14, 98·13
 Tedei, 'tad awen,' 63·7. *
 Teernon, 77·9.
 Tegigil, 74·10.
 Teir cad, 68·7; t. finhann, 35·5:
 t. rac ýnis ar teir inis, 75·3.
 teithiauc, ep. of Goholeth, 100·4.
 Teiwi affon, 51·17; o lan T., 60·11.
 terwenhit, 28·3. *See* Du hir t.
 teulu Arthur, 103·16; teulu bann
 Benlli gaur, 103·5; t. Madauc
 103·4·8·11; t. Oeth ac Anoeth
 66·4; tri diweir deulv, 104·1.
 Teýrnuron, 30·1.
 tir, 34·3, 62·5, 63·14, 85·1, 89·3,
 92·2; tir Brýcheinauc 74·1; tir
 Diwneint, 72·11; elvit tir, 69·5;
 ereditir, 44·6; tir ethlin, 55·14;
 tir Guinet, 55·10; tir Mýnvý,
 59·14; tir terwin ý eilon, 61·4;
 tirion (*þl.*), 26·4, 60·6, ? 54·4.
 ton navfed, 53·5.
 Trewruit, 68·19. *See* Tryuruyd.
 Tri aghimen kad, 107·13.
 Tri anreith march Inis P., 27·7.
 Tri bodauc, 65·3.
 Tri hoev etystir Inis P., 28·11.
 Tri gohoev etystir I. P., 28·6.
 Tri thom etystir I. P., 28·1.
 Tri llv rac drech, 25·9.
 Tri meib Llywarch hén, 107·13.
 Tri seith pader, 21·12.
 trin 65·18, 66·8; kimerev, 57·12;
 tarv, 69·9·13, 97·13, 108·1.
 trined in celi a thri vned, 36·11.
 truinrut, ep. of Dormach, 99·9.
 trydit Rýuet 88·8; tri diweir
 teulv, 104·1; tryde llv 25·12.
 Trýuan 1·7; alld Trývan 64·7.
 Tryuruyd 1·7, Trywruid 94·11,
 traetheu 95·10. *Cf.* Trewruid,
 Turch, Pennant, 66·13. [68·19.
 tuthbleit, Ruthirehon, 28·8, 51·17.
 Týtul, Brin, 92·4.
 Týwi, 63·1; dvýlan, 61·16; erir,
 Týwin, 74·5. [51·17
 uchel týtin, 64·1.
 Vgnach, 102·8·12; mab Mýdno, 7·.
 Vnic bariffvin, 53·5.
 Vrien, 76·12: m. Ll'rch hén 107·15
 Vrien, tad Owein, 27·9; tad Pass-
 cen 28·3; Urien, tad O., 64·7;
 tadcu Madauc, 65·6.
 vrten, 9·6, 15·1, 77·12; urtin, 64·1.
 Uthir pendragon, 94·7. [*ordin-em.*
 vtvt, 49-50, 76·3. *

- Vaelvŷ, llech, 46·7.
 Vaen ked, Rid, 65·11.
 Vagv, claur, 103·17. *
 vann caer, yar, 106·11, van k. 106·13.
 Wantvŷ, kaer, 99·2.
 veibonin, brad gulad, 60·5. *
 Welmor, ep. of Hŷwel, 73·13.
 wenestir, finaun, 106·8-11.
 Vochnvŷ, rid, 47·3.
 Uriauael, Kelli, 67·4.
 Vrŷthon, 61·5. *See* Brŷthon.
 Výnŷt, Hir-, 66·8.
 Wýrtin, Kaer, 57·9.

 Warvŷ 74·5, Guarvŷ 50·6, Warruŷ
 welugan, 2·4. [59·10.
 wen, ni chan, 31·10. *Cþ.* guengert.
 wibir winit, 99·10.
 wid, 43·7. *
 (William Sion, 125·33).
- wineu. *See* Guineu, Guýneu.
 uir Aedan, 15·9.
 vir Vrien, Madauc, 65·6.
 uiron Yswein, 58 m. [98·14.
 vrth-av, 16·3; -i, 44·13; -id 68·3,
 Wtic, gueith, 83·11. *See* Gwtic. *
 wýant, 46·2.
 výthneint, 94·5.

 Ynýs, teir rac, 75·3. *See* Inis.
 Yscolan 81·2, lscolan, 81·3.
 ýstarn de winev, 83·13·6. *Cþ.*
 Guýnev, march Kei.
 Yſlawin, 96·11. *
 Ysradví, 74·5. *Ystrad wy.*
 Ystýuacheu, 67·4.
 Yswein, uiron, 58 (margin).
 ýton, Kad ar, 61·1.
 Ywerit clodlydan, tad Bran, 99·14.
Cþ. in rodwut iwerit, 92·14.

SOME OF THE LESS FAMILIAR FORMS OF VERBS*.

- a. 2 sg. PRES. IND., in old poetry, often ends in -it, i.e. -yð=-y vel -i.
Amgiffredit 93⁷, 99¹⁰; clivit 20⁵; kyuerchyt 79¹⁶; digonit 19⁷; doit 98², 102¹; erchit 97¹⁶; gogyuerchit 98¹; guneit 23⁵; imwaredit 19⁶; medrit 92⁵; rotit 98¹; sillit 99⁹. Kedwi 43¹², erti 55¹, &c.
- b. 3 sg. PRES. INDICATIVE of adaw=eteu 102⁵; of taraw=tereu 63¹³; of cadw=rycheidw 14⁶; of llanw=lleinw 101¹; of berwi=beirw 101¹; of erchi=eirch 31¹¹ (*also cyv-eirch* 31⁹, 50⁴, go-96¹⁴, en-eirch 50², kywr- 16⁶); parch-av=peirch 50⁵; of trenghi 70¹²=treinc 70⁹; of diang-av=ry dieinc 91⁸; of coði 43⁶=cawð 14⁶; of digoni=dichaun 71⁷; of noði=nawð 8¹¹, 70¹¹; of cronni=crawn 31³; arvoll-av=ervill 19¹, 101⁶; gwel-av, 2. -i 45⁴, gwyl 47⁸.
- c. 3 sg. PRETERITES in -aud. Diwaud 42¹³, 44⁷, diwod 45², divaud 69⁶, rym divod 61¹³; guaraud 39⁸.
- d. 3 sg. PRETERITES in -as, -es, -is, -wys, -ws. Bradas 81⁹; cauas 66³, dylivas 87⁸; guelas 101¹⁶, rythwelas 101¹²; ry dadlas 74²: tuyllas 81⁹; digones 100¹⁴; rotes 42¹⁶, 66¹⁵; ry toes 106⁷: cedwis 43¹², ry chedwis 14⁷; ry chynis 14⁸; treghis 21¹³, 70²; barauys 43¹³; bendiguis 35⁹; bilwys 43¹; brissuis 101³; crëvis 86¹⁰; kynnus 40⁸; guiscvis 43¹⁶; ry wiscvis 75¹⁰; minnvis 44⁴; pechuis 41¹⁴; tinnuis 97⁵-11; bendigus 36¹; ffruinclymuus 93¹³.
- e. 3 sg. PERFECTS PASSIVE in -ad, -ed. Caffad 95²; caffod 16²; diallad 63³; rim artuad 23¹; ry parad 85¹⁰; suinad 23¹⁰; arched 73¹⁰; colled 95²; digoned 36⁸; ganed 65¹⁴, 73⁹, ri aned 53¹⁵; proued 40¹; roted 23¹²; ry doded 81¹⁰-17.

Prof. Strachan writes in the *Revue Celtique*, 1907: "It is well-known that the Subj. of the Irish verb has formally only two tenses, a present and a past. I have discovered . . . clear indications that in British, as in Irish, there were at one time only two tenses . . . In the same passage an earlier text shews the past Subj. when a later exhibits the plpf. Thus R.B. MAB. *yr nas gwelsei*=W.B. *kyn nys rywelhei* 454²² &c. . . Later plpf. Subj. forms=plpf. Ind., and have come from them. . . The spread of the plpf. Ind. to the Subj. goes along with the disappearance of h forms in the Subj., whereby the past Subj. came to coincide in form with impf. Ind., except in a few words . . . and even there is a tendency to substitute *hyðawn* for *beƿn*.

As Thurneysen has pointed out *KZ.*, XXXI, 10, the plpf. Ind. is in itself a British innovation, modelled on the impf. In Early Welsh the impf. is still found in a plpf. sense in the apodosis of conditional sentences, e.g. *din a collei bei nas prinhei*=man would have been lost if He had not redeemed him . . . *bei yscypun . . . nys gunawn*=if I had known &c." B.B.C., 41¹ & 81¹².

In his paper on the Subj. MOOD in Irish Prof. Strachan has shown that *ro-* is found with the past, only in exceptional circumstances. "In Welsh *ry* is absent in the instances quoted from the B.B.C. and in a couple of others, but more generally it is present. Here obviously we are confronted with a Welsh innovation to get more distinct forms to express the plpf. sense. A similar use of *ry* is found with the PRES. SUBJ. when it has the force of a perfect, cf. *Eriu* II, 218. This use, however, is not without its exception." See *a digonhom*=what we have done 30³. *Continued from page 112 q.v.

APPENDIX & POSTSCRIPT.

A B D E G H J K L M N P R S T V Y

This German fount, in various sizes, and the letters specially cut represent the Large Initials referred to on page xxxvii above. All are *red*, except those particularised below. *Black*: A 46·1.

Green: A 48·4, 49·8, 50·15, 51·14, 52·1; B 41·5, 87·3; D 73·11; E 47·7, G 85·7; H 61·10, 62·16, 70·13; K 104·3; N 74·2; S 106·6; V 76·10.

Chrome: E 23·4; G 10·12, 86·6; K 18·1; M 84·2; N 24·9.

The above fount, in *smaller* capitals, represents *red* letters in the MS., except those enumerated below which are *black*.

A 78·3·5·8·10·13, 82·3, 85·1; B 91·9; D 46·9·11·13; E 63·4·5·13, 65·1, 66·2·8, 90·4; G 107·11; H 83·13, 90·14, 107·15; M 46·14;

O 90·1; S 91·1; T 3·5·7, 19·10, 27·11, 65·2, 83·16, 89·3, 107·13, 108·1.

Certain of the large capitals are floriated,—in *Black*, B 87·3, 88·3; K 18·1; in *Red*, A 48·3; B 41·5; K 104·3; coloured in *Chrome*: the human head on page 25, & the hound Dormarch on page 97; also corners of the square enclosing D, 9·1, with black in the centre. For further details see *Facsimile*, and its prefatory note.



The Tables of the Verbs have crowded out the analysis of the orthography. The Notes were printed over a year ago, otherwise the Verbs would have fared similarly. As there is no real end to any work, only a leaving off, I stop with the few corrections and additions which follow. First comes xx·17 of the preface.

Nis credav goel can nid kerth. Why do we say “God bless you” to the man who sneezes? We do not know, but the persistence of the ritual shows the importance of the dogma in our ancestral religion. We are all suckled in creeds outworn: when we are grown up we repeat our catechisms, ancient and modern, with equal fervour and equal ignorance of the meaning. Our minds are swayed by nursery tales, and we ever find it necessary to dash past dark places to escape bogies of the mind. Our bard, to keep up his spirits, sings aloud: ‘In the hands of my Lord I will dress to-day: *a sneeze I hear*,—it will not hurt me, I will not believe it. I will dress me seemly well: *I will not believe an omen, because it is not certain*; He who created me will sustain me.’ 82·3·7. Later he tries to rationalize on the subject, for he reflects that *where there is a nose there will be sneezing*, 83·5. But it is safe to assume that sneezing perturbed his soul to the end.

46·17 The statement that *Merdin* is the author of the matter on 47·62 is too absurd to discuss. Note the dates of the events, p. xxiii, etc.

May-day, 1907.

J.G.E.

SCRIBAL ERRORS.

- 7·6 gelho *for* guelho. 11·2 Eitoel *for* Eitol. cp. 67·17, & *Bruts* 140.
 12·5 nev *for* ?uev = wvv. 12·11 mer *for* ?mel. [38·4]
 16·9 a hun *for* ?Anhun i.e. Anton-y, the father of monachism. cp.
 23·3 nin cred ni. 31·9-10 uore . . . wen[gert 41·12]. Omit.
 29·3 welli *for* wellig, 3 sg. Pres. Ind. of gwelligaw *from* gwall-
 43·14 guyth *for* gwyrth, see 44·2. Llywarch Reynolds.
 49·9, 89·11, 91·14 yscud, yscuid *for* the old monosyllabic scuid.
 64·1 urtin *for* uirtin. 92·8 yar can *for* ?yar varch can.
 67·2 yv hun. Omit. 70·5 imyoel *for* imyoled.
 84·2 bid, m. *for* ecclvis, f. Note hescip ae higneid, and metre.
 84·13 Ryhun a ryuetudaud i.e. Ryhun o ryveðw-dawd.
 87·8 dylivas. Metre requires a dissyllable. †?dyl̄vas.
 94·5 mi ae guaredi *for* ys mi ae guared = ae guared ys mi. Cp.
 Arnun nin cred ni nep = Arnun nep nin cred, 23·3.
 105—106. kedymde|mteith *for* kedymteith.

EQUATIONS.

- 6·3 vuelin = uvelin. 8·1 oduj = godiv. 9·12 Cathyr = †Ir. cinteir.
 8·4 pedi = prayer, from Lat. Pet-o. 13·1 mywir from memor-ia.
 9·1 ren = r̄een, ruling power, from an oblique case of regen-s.
 10·4 kywyrgirn kyvle = kyvr-gyrrn kyv-lez.
 47·6, 58·6 dillad = coat of mail. 53·14 nymad = ny mad.
 66·5 y|noeth = ? yn oeth = ? yn oeð . . . guas. But cp. R.B. 7·30;
 Eiry mynyd acdo oeth; Bit glaf pob tróm llōm llet noeth.
 86·3 di-tawl. Cp. gwa-dol = dot, dowry. Eng. dole, O.E. dál, gedál.
 100·16 golchiw. Verbal noun. † cp. molim.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

- 22·1, 87·15 dinwas̄tute . . . dinwassune. Scr. errors for diwnute
 . . . diwnune i.e. imperfects, and dissyllables. The plpf. is an
 innovation in Welsh. See note on p. 157.
 22·12 pir wu-uf. This rhymes with dikivolu. The f is mute. Cp.
 the rhyme-words of kyvle=kyv-lef 10·4; ili=lliſ 62·15, &c.
 25·9 drech = ?sem. of drych. drech drem = ? mirror-look. Cp.
 He took such cognisance of men and things,
 If any beat a horse you felt he saw
 Yet stared at nobody, — you stared at him,
 And found, less to your pleasure than surprise,
 He seemed to know you and expect as much. R. Browning.
 33·1 Kintevin = 'before May 9.' Pughe. See xxx·7-18. -nt- is usually
 reduced to nh. Cp. Annhun 38·14; carhyn 16·6; kinhuau 6·5;
 keineid *for* keinheid, from keinteid 9·9, 15·4; tormenhoed 103·9.
 38·9 anotun = abyss, from an+go+dwyvyn. The intensive particle
 an must not be confounded with the negative an, in words like
 anchvant 73·4, anhetauc 12·7, enweir 87·6, enrydet 54·7, enryuet
 55·7, where the a is affected by the following palatal vowels.

61·5 eilon = *aliens*, = strangers. Lat. *al-i-us*. cp. *Taliessin* 43·8 :
Noc eillon deu traeth Gôell kaeth Dyfet.

Deu traeth = app. the strands of Fishguard and Newport. Both strands belong to the old lordship Marcher, or barony of Kemes, which "was originally independent of the Palatinate of Pembroke" in Dyfed. The Norman leader "Martin de Tours or de Turribus," brought the *eillon* into *deu traeth*, and established them there. Note that Newport is Trevdraeth, *vel* 'Trewdrath' in Welsh.

62·14 a llyr en lli. cp. *Tal. Atyn* eryr ar lan llyr pan llanhôy 9·4 ; dylleinôd dy llyr 66·26 ; *Myv.* : Val twryf ebyr yn llyr llawn 156^b·9. Cp. *merweryd*, 88·8 below.

67·13 anoeth bid. Cp. anoeth byd braët bûyn kynnnull *R.B.* 13·18·20. 67·15 Cylchuy drei. Cp. *An.* calc drei. † *Myv.* ysgwyd amdrei 160^a·52. 73·13 Hywel welmor. Cp. *Rhy-vel*, & *Catmor*. Howel vab Gronw . . . a gynhullod anreithau drwy losci tei a diffeithaw haiach yr holl wladoeð. *Bruts* 279·7.

81·6 See note p. 133, and footnote 28 of page xviii.

82·1-7 See xx·17, and postscript, page 158.

82·4 Nid ew wy|duu = ? byduu = pydyw, or pydwy, i.e. 'a sneeze can do no harm — I won't believe it.' See Postscript.

82·4 coel = Ir. cél, gl: *auspicum*. Kerth = *cert-us*.

83·1 Redech. cp. *Laws* MS.E, fol. 1 : 'a rei onadunt a adassant y redech, ac ereill yn gvbyl a dalyassant, ac ereyll o newyd a ossodassant.' Saddle thy bay, with bridle white, *coursing* Hiraethog with quivering mane.

88·8 *merwerit* mor, the tossing or tumult of the sea, [? flood-tide], wave, agitation, frivolity, pleasure = 22·1. cp. Ir. *mor-fairrige*; also, Bran mab y weriï (fem.), 99·14, with Bran vab llyr. See M. Loth's article in *Revue Celtique*, 1907, and 62·14 above.

96·9 diheit = un-reachable i.e. unattainable.

96·11 Yscawingun. The *Ysgavwynwyn* of *Aneirin*, 20·6, naturally suggests *Yscawinguin* = *Ysgavwyn*. See Note p. 137.

98·13 urth i fruin yd wet. The line is app. a syllable short. Read: ? wrth i firwyn nyd hw-eð, (See x·31). For the assimilation of consonants cp. canyd k. = can nyd kerth 82·6; arid = ar rid 92·5; wi wiv = wyw vyw 100·6.

98·15 eir mor terruini. See page xi, footnote 4 ; & cp. *Pal. Note* 51·17.

101·6-8 *Fechid* looks like a verb—3 sg. Pres. Ind. Sense suggests 'nu nyth ervill,' but that does not explain the hungled 'im djod.' The third line contrasts favourably the reception given to the subject of the poem by the bard with that by Tristan.

102·2 Ban deuaw o caer feon o imlat ac itewon. See xvi-xviii, & cp. Ef kyrch kerdoryon fe syberô Seon. *Tal.* 42·3.

106·9 vachteith=morwyn. Br. *Matez* 'servant'; corn. *maghteth*, O. Ir. -macdacht, 'adult' . . Gothic *mag-ath-s*, O.E. *maid* al. *magd*, 'servant.' cf. *mädchen*. V. HENRY.

CORRECTIONS & ADDITIONS

ix⁸⁻⁹ "The subject is the Battle of Arvderyð, in which *Maelgwn and his men took a decisive part.*" When I wrote that sentence I was mentally fast asleep.* As Maelgwn is said to have died in 547, he could not have been at Arvderyð in 573. Though I had learnt this from the *Annales Cambriae*, and noticed the change of metre at 4⁷, yet, in common with others, I failed to perceive that two different dialogues had been compressed into one, till Mr. Egerton Phillimore called my attention to the fact. The scribe, we may suppose, turned over two or more leaves of his original together, thus omitting the end of the first, and the beginning of the second dialogue. The speakers being the same in both dialogues the change of subject escaped the scribe's notice, and long has his mistake lived undetected. The first half only, therefore, concerns Maelgwn, with whose court *Tuliessin* is associated. *Myrðin*, called the King of Dyved in the *Vita Merlini*, figures as the bard of the men of the South. These two bards are the representatives of the rival combatants. Mr. Phillimore identifies *Traeth Tryvruyd*, 1-6, the *Tribruit* of Nennius, with the Solway Firth, which appears as *Tracht Romra* in the Irish Life of Adamnan.

That Maelgwn made a descent on Dyved is clear. Witness the death of Dywel ab Erbin, 4², and his grave in the Plain of Caeo, 6⁵⁻¹⁶. The name of Elgant figures as one of the four princes of the adjoining parish of Ll. Sawyl, and is commemorated in Trallwng Elgan, in the upper hamlet of Talley parish. Erbin and Elgan figure in the line of the sixth century Kings of Dyved,† where Kyndur appears among their ancestors. *Kedvyw*, or its cognate *Cetiu* (*B. of Ll. Dôv*, 149) occurs in Blaen Cediw in Ll. Gan; and Llether *Cadwan*, in Ll. Gathen, commemorates his companion. These and other interesting identifications Mr. Phillimore proposes to print soon.

xxiii-xxviii. These pages were written with the help of the *Bruts*, and Lewis's *Topographical Dictionary*. The dates given are those of the *Bruts*, which are generally a year or two out. The local history of Lewis needs revision, but as *Histories of England*, including the latest, are silent on the events treated in our text, I found it impossible to verify anything. Students will therefore accept nothing on trust.

xxiv⁹⁻¹⁵ *Omit*: "It only mentions Bachwy is too late"—"Robert of Belesme"—"or Bachwy." The rivulet *Bachwy* is a

* See *Report on Welsh MSS.*, vol. i., p. 120; and Skene's *Four Ancient Books of Wales*, vol. i., pp. 66-67.

† Report on Welsh MSS., vol. i., p. 714. ‡ Cardiff MS. 25, p. 77.

tributary of the Severn, which it joins above Llan Idloes, as stated by Lewis, who nevertheless makes the mistake of writing "Machawy or Bachwy" elsewhere.

xxiv. Note 41. *Gint.* Mr. Arthur Jones, of the Manchester University, has called my attention to Mr. Alex. Bugge's *Norsemen in Ireland*, where it is shewn that the foreigners who held the Irish coast were not *Danes*, but *Norwegians*. Mr. Jones also points out that in the *Bruts* Norsemen were confounded with Germans (267²⁰⁻²¹, 273¹⁰⁻¹¹). Llwch Garmon = Wexford. xxvii¹⁷ omit "and again at Winchester in 1172." Prof. T. F. Tout. xxviii²⁷ For *Senghenyð* read *Seinkhenyð* = Sueineshe = Swansea Castle. Lt. Col. Morgan.

xxiii. *Read:* Oh the little more, and how much it is;

And the little less, and what worlds away. *Robert Browning.*

I mis-quoted from memory, having read the lines between Sidney and Melbourne in 1881, and never seen them again.

Cancel Pal. Notes 12⁵, 22¹², 29³, 94⁵, 95⁴, 101^{6a}.

Cancel last paragraph of Pal. Notes 11⁴, 30⁷, 71^{10b}, 82⁹, 83^{1b}, 84⁸, 92⁸; also first sentence of footnote 17, p. xiv.

For 'amhad,' read 'amhad' 9⁷, & for 'naut' read 'naut' P.N. 14⁶.

63⁷ Tedei, cp. 'cithara notissima Tithen' of *Vita Merlini*. E.P.

For folio XVII (p. 35) read XVIII; and for LVII^b (p. 105) read LII^b.

For the compositor's 'agressively' read 'aggressively' xx²⁹; for 'everthing' read 'everything' xxvi¹⁵; for 'o bawdyn' in some copies read 'a bawdyn' xxxvi⁷; for 'firmament,' read 'firmament' 120¹; for 'difficulty,' read 'difficulty' 140²²; transpose ae to ea in 'raed'=read, 137, last line: cancel repetition of in ix⁷, and of a xxiii¹³.

INDEX*

Kewin ir aelwyd 47 ⁹ .	Iðewon for Kerðorion, xvii.
Kyminaud, kad, 61 ³ .	llu du 86 ⁵ .
Drum 98 ¹³ ; xi n. 4 ^b .	mein wineu 2 ⁴ .
Elëi, 94 ⁶ .	Myrtin, ?64 ¹ . [n. 4 ^a .]
[Er]ethlin, tir, 55 ¹⁴ . E.P.	Mor Terrwyn 98 ¹⁵ , 106 ⁹ . xi,
Gwythneint 94 ⁵ . cp. Gwytheint	Moro Orwyðawg xiii, n. 12.
huimleian 51 ⁹ , 55 ⁷ 13.	preitev gorthowis 96 ⁴ .

* Omit Fechid and urtin. For Ywerit . . . tad read mam; see Pal. Note on 88⁸ (p. 160), and cp. *Bruts*, 303.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

PATRONS' EDITION.

- Bute, The Most Noble the Marquess of, Cardiff Castle.
Cardiff Public Libraries, per J. Ballinger, Esq.
Conybeare, F. G., Esq., M.A., F.B.A., Norham Gardens, Oxford.
Cymrodonion, The Honourable Society of, per E. Vincent Evans.
Davies, Charles Morgan, Esq., Architect, Morganstown, Merthyr.
Davies, J. H., Esq., M.A., J.P., Cwrtmawr, Llangeitho.
Davies, John R., Esq., M.A., D.L., Ceris, Bangor.
Edwards, Owen, Esq., M.A., H.M. Chief Inspector of Education
for Wales, Board of Education, Whitehall, S.W.
Ellis, Mrs. T. E., 6 Laura Place, Aberystwith.
Emrys-Jones, A., Esq., M.D., to St. John Street, Manchester.
Evans, E. Vincent, Esq., 64 Chancery Lane, London.
Griffiths, John, Esq., M.A., Jesus College, Oxford.
Goodwin, D. G., Esq., Uffington, Shrewsbury.
Hawksley, Charles, Esq., 60 Porchester Terrace, Bayswater, W.
James, Frank T., Esq., Penydarren House, Merthyr Tydvil.
John, Edw. T., Esq., Riversdale, Eaglescliffe, Co. Durham.
Jones, E. D., Esq., Pentower, Fishguard, and 6 Addison Road,
Kensington, W.
Jones, John, Esq., Dinarth Hall, Colwyn Bay.
Jones, Prof. J. Morris, M.A., University College, Bangor.
Jones, Prof. Lewis, M.A., University College, Bangor.
Jones, Myddleton Pennant, Esq., Havod y Drè, Cecil Park, Pinner,
Middlesex.
Jones-Parry, Yale Love, Esq., Madryn, Carnarvonshire.
Lewis, J. H., Esq., M.P., Junior Lord of the Treasury, Whitehall.
Lewis, Robert, Esq., 62 Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London.
Lewis, Sir William T., Bart., K.C.V.O., Mardy, Aberdare.
Llewellyn, Sir John T. D., Bart., Penllergâr, Swansea.
Lloyd, E. O. V., Esq., M.A., Berth, Ruthin.
Lloyd, Prof. J. E., M.A., University College, Bangor.
Morfill, W. R., Esq., M.A., F.B.A., Prof. of Russian in the
University of Oxford.

- Morgan, Lt.-Colonel W. Ll., Bryn Briallu, Swansea.
 Morris, T. E., Esq., Ll. B., 8 Fig Tree Court, Temple, E.C.
 Napier, A. S., Esq., M.A., Ph.D., D.Litt., F.B.A., Prof. of Anglo-Saxon and English Language and Literature in the University of Oxford.
 Owen, Ewd., Esq., Barrister at Law, India Office, Whitehall, S.W.
 Owen, Henry, Esq., D.C.L., D.L., Poyston, Haverfordwest.
 Rendel, The Right Hon. Lord, Hatchlands, Guildford, Surrey.
 Reynolds, Llywarch, Esq., B.A., Old Church Place, Merthyr Tydvil.
 Roberts, T. E., Esq., J.P., D.L., Plas y Bryn, Carnarvon.
 Roberts, T. F., Esq., M.A., Ll.D., Principal, University College of Wales, Aberystwyth.
 Roberts, Sir Owen, M.A., D.C.L., Ll.D., J.P., D.L., of Plas Dinas, Llan Wnda, Carnarvon, and Henley Park, Guildford.
Rylands Library, The John, Manchester, per H. Guppy, Esq.
 St. David's, The Right Rev. the Lord Bp. of, The Palace, Abergwili.
 Thomas, A. Garrod, Esq., M.D., D.L., Clytha Park, Newport, Mon.
 Thomas, Sir Alfred, M.P., Bronwydd, Cardiff.
 Warren, T. Herbert, Esq., M.A., D.C.L., President of Magdalen College, and Vice Chancellor of the University of Oxford.
 Williams, Sir John, Bart., K.C.V.O., M.D., D.Sc., Ll.D., Plas Llanstephan.
 Williams, Rev. Robert, M.A., the Vicarage, Llan Deilo.
 Williams, Rev. R. Peris, Bron Haul, Wrexham.
 Williams, Sir T. Marchant, Rhudwel, Builth.
 Williams, W. Prichard, Cae'r Onnen, Bangor.
 Wright, Joseph, Esq., M.A., Ph.D., D.C.L., Ll.D., F.B.A., Prof. of Comparative Philology in the University of Oxford.
 Wynne, W. R. M., Esq., Lord Lieutenant of Merioneth, Peniarth, Towyn, Merioneth.

LIBRARY.

- Anwyl, Prof. Edward, M.A., University College, Aberystwith.
Boston Free Public Library, The, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 Burrell, John, Esq., 9 Winchester Avenue, Brondesbury, N.W.
Christ Church Library, Oxford.
 Davies, David, Esq., M.P., Plas Dinam, Llan Dinam (2 copies).
 Davies, D. S., Esq., Plas Castell, Denbigh.
 Dulau & Co., Messrs., 37 Soho Square, London, W.
 Edwards, Sir Frank, Bart., M.P., The Cottage, Knighton.
Exeter College Library, Oxford.
Guildhall Library, The, London, E.C., per E. M. Borrajo, Esq.
Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
 Jones, David, Esq., Trosnant Lodge, Pontypool, Mon.

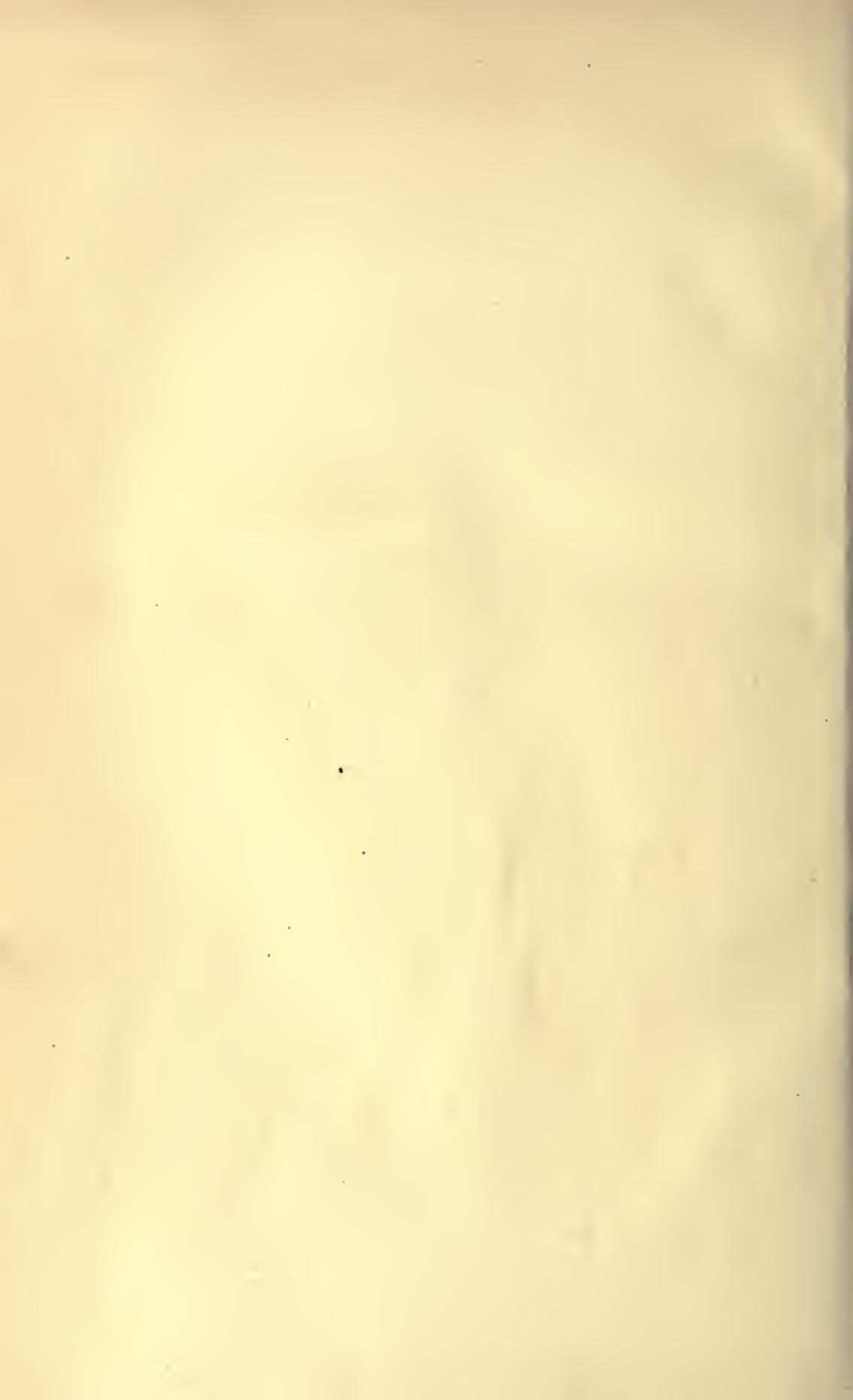
- Jones, E. Alfred, Esq., Tower Hotel, Pwllheli.
 Jones, Robert, Esq., The Moorings, Rhyl.
 Lewis, Rev. H. Elvet, M.A., 37 Highbury New Park, London, N.
Lincoln's Inn, The Honourable Society of, London, W.C.
 Matthews, Thomas, Esq., Gwynva, Fishguard, Pem.
 Macmillan & Bowes, Messrs., Cambridge.
Merton College Library, Oxford.
Newcastle-upon-Tyne Free Library, The.
 Owen, D. C. Lloyd, Esq., M.D., 51 Newhall Street, Birmingham.
 Owen, Sir Isambard, M.D., D.C.L., 2 Brandling Park, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
 Pritchard, L. J., Menai Lodge, Wellesley Road, Chiswick, W.
Queen's College Library, Oxford.
 Rees, D., Esq., East London, South Africa.
 Roberts, D. C., Esq., J.P., D.L., 10 South Marine Ter., Aberystwith.
 Roberts, L. J., Esq., M.A., H.M. Inspector of Schools, Tegvan, Rhyl.
 Roberts, Robert (*Isallt*), Plasweunydd, Blaeneu Festiniog.
 Rowlands, T. J. Esq., 21 Spring Gardens, Manchester.
St. David's College Library, Lampeter.
 Seehohn, F., Esq., The Hermitage, Hitchin.
Swansea Public Library, The, per D. R. Phillips, Welsh Librarian.
Sydney Free Library, The, New South Wales.
 Teulié, M. Henri, Bibliothécaire de l'Université, Rennes.
 Thomas, D. Lleufer, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, Hendre, Swansea.
 Thomas, J. Aeron, Esq., West Cross, R.S.O., Glam.
 Williams-Wynn, Sir Watkin, Bart., Wynnstay, Ruabon.
 Williams, W. Llewelyn, Esq., M.A., B.C.L., M.P., Lamb Building, Temple, E.C.
University College of Wales Library, The, Aberystwith.
University College of North Wales Library, The, Bangor.

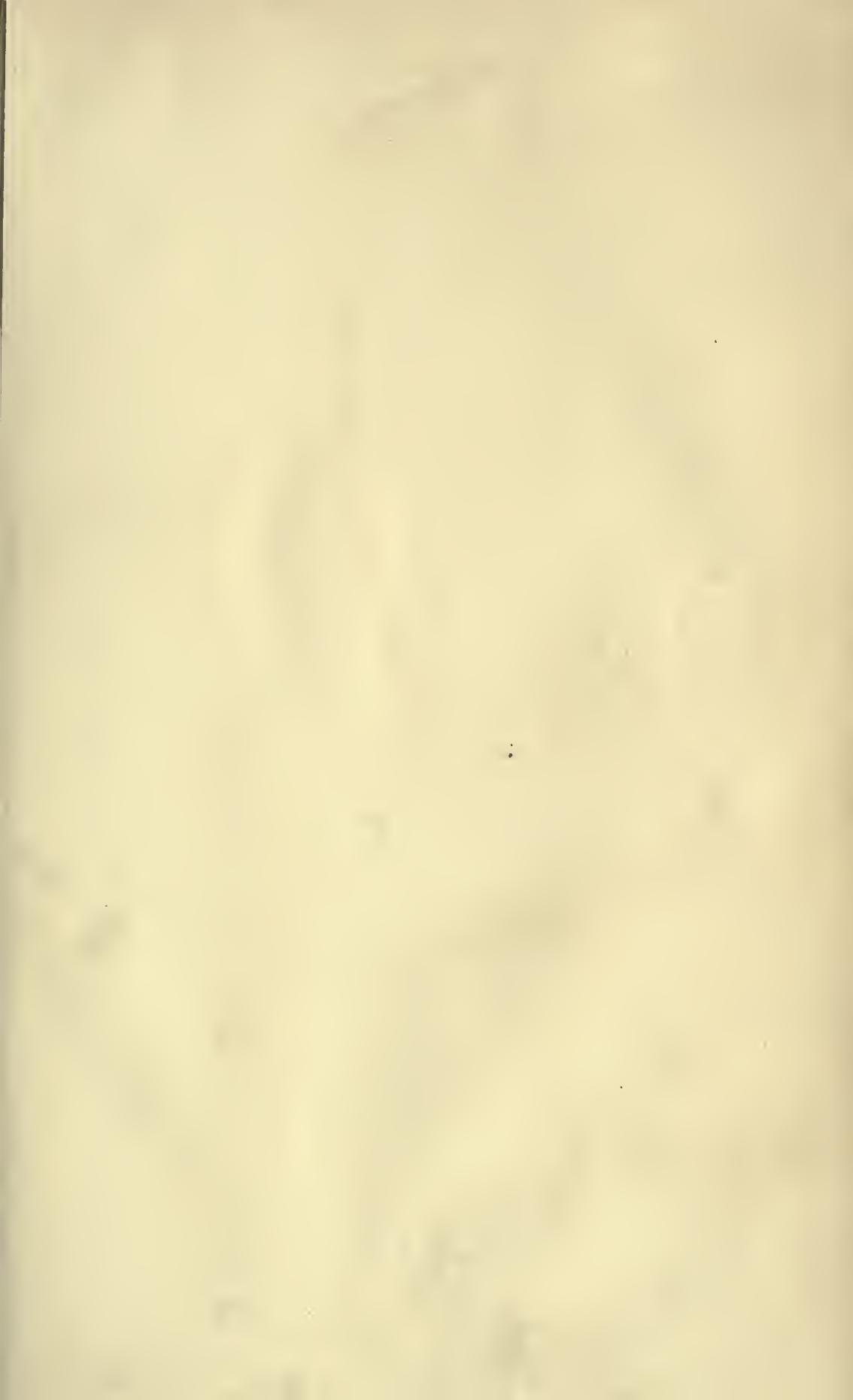
STUDENTS' EDITION.

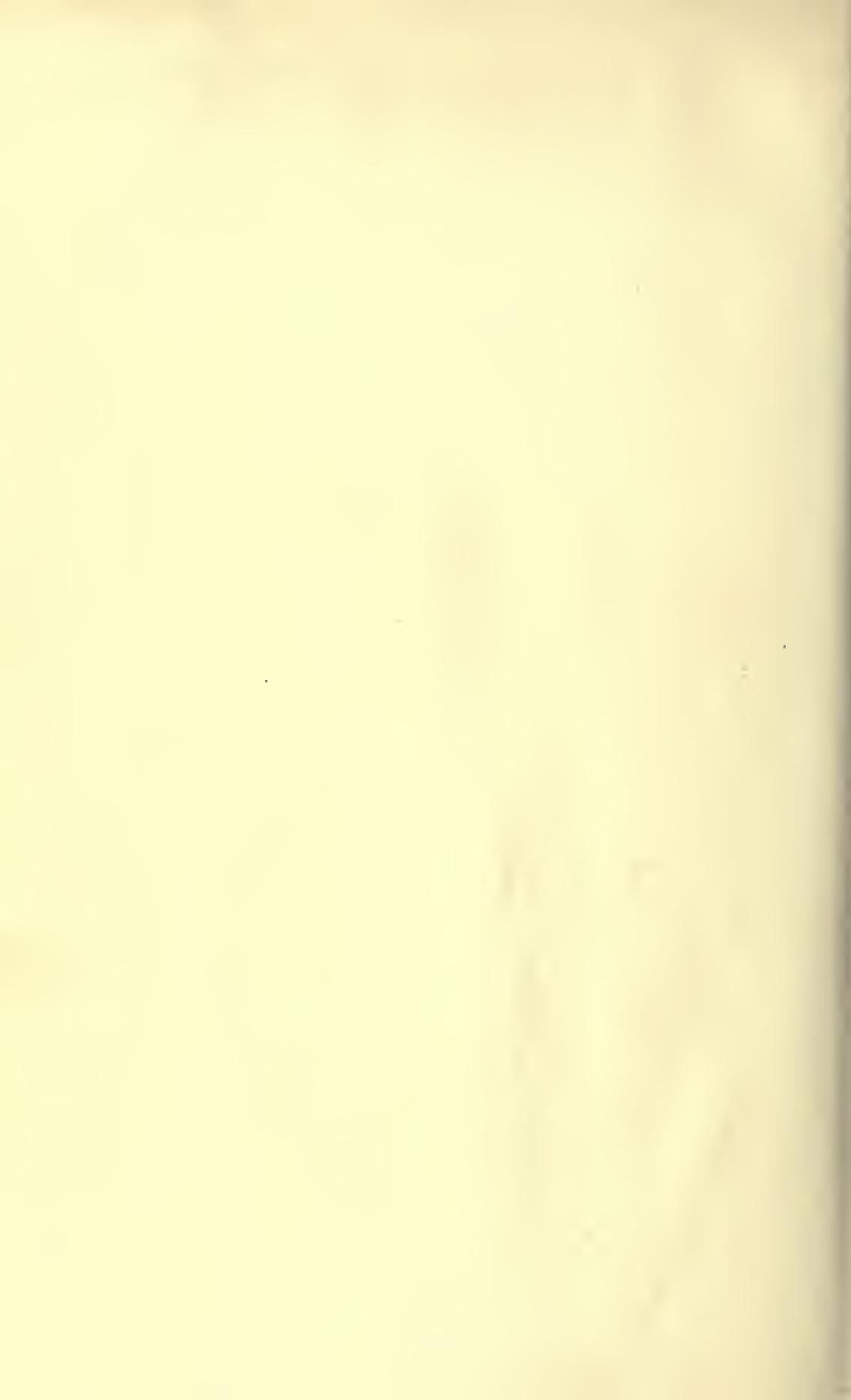
- Aberayron Public Library, The.*
 Asher & Co., Messrs., 13 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
 (2 copies).
 Arnold, Prof. E. V., M.A., D.Litt., University College, Bangor.
 Bowen, Alfred E., Esq., Town Hall, Pontypool.
Carmarthenshire Antiquarian Society and Field Club, per W. Spurrell, Esq.
 Corbett, E. W. M., Esq., Bute Estate Office, Cardiff.
Corpus Christi College Library, Oxford.
 Daniell, Alfred, Esq., LL.B., D.Sc., 3 Great King Street.
 Davies, John, Esq., 17 Fountain Street, Manchester.
 Davies, Walter LL., Esq., M.B., 11 Hills Place, W.

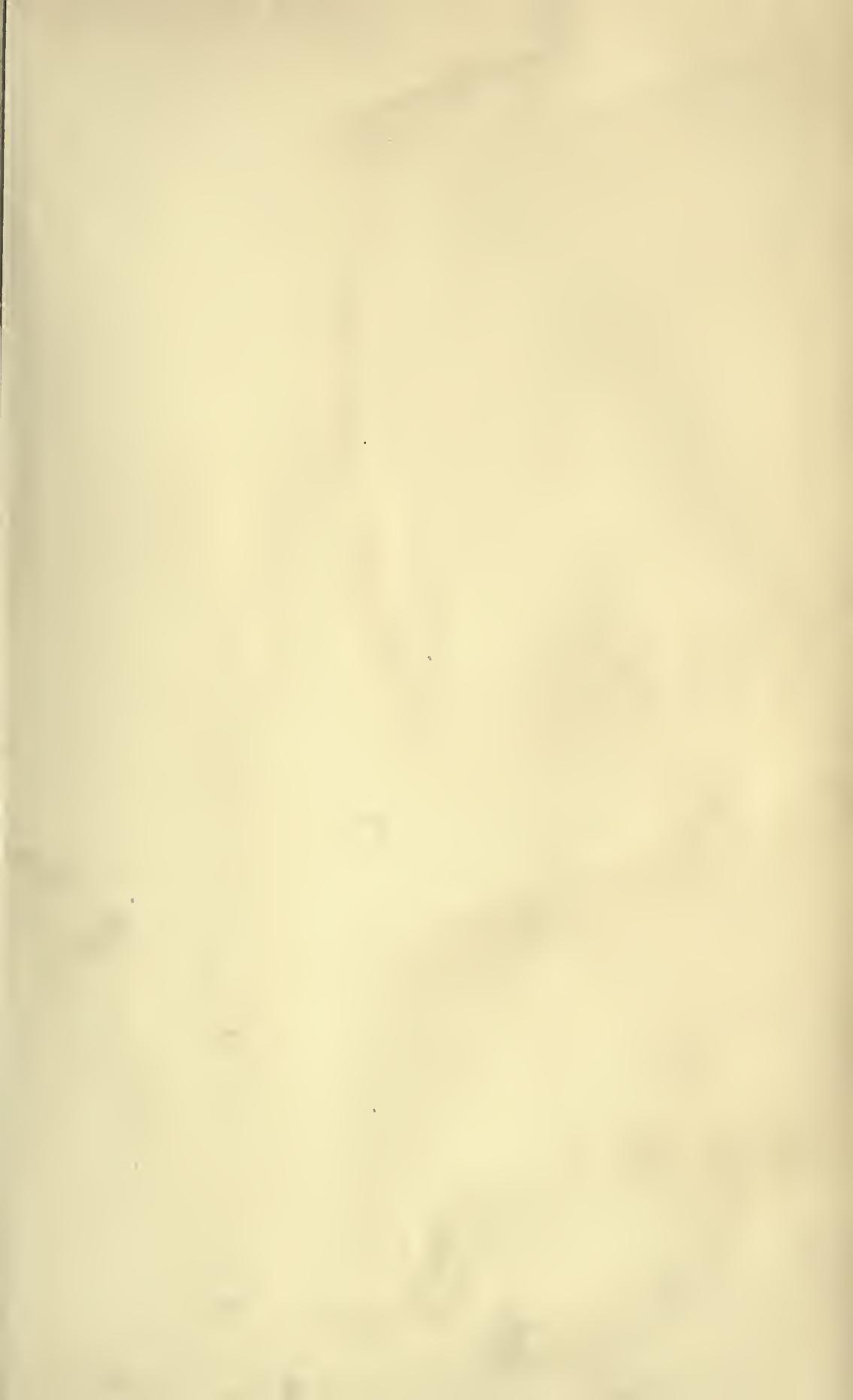
Davies, W. Lloyd, Esq., B.A., Exchequer and Audit Dept., Victoria Embankment, London, E.C.
Deighton, Bell & Co., Cambridge.
Dulau & Co., 37 Soho Square, W.
Edinburgh University Library, The.
Edwards, Rev. Principal Ellis, M.A., The College, y Bala.
Edwards, W., Esq., M.A., H.M. Inspector of Schools, Courtland House, Merthyr Tydfil.
Evans, S. J., Esq., M.A., Headmaster, County School, Ll. Gevni.
Fisher, Rev. J., B.D., Cefn Rectory, St. Asaph.
Gaidoz, Prof. H., Paris.
Gibbon, Rev. J. M., 7 Springfield, Clapton, London, N.E.
Grevel & Co., Messrs., 33 King Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
Havard-Jones, Rev. H. T., M.A., The Moat, Soham.
Hook, The Very Rev. Paul, Ph.D., St. Mary's College, Holywell.
James, William, Esq., B.A., J.P., Brynhyrdd, Llan Dyssul.
Jenkins, J. (*Gwili*), Esq., Jesus College, Oxford.
Jones, Rev. D. J., M.A., S. Theodore's Vicarage, Port Talbot.
Jones, L. D. (*Llew Tegid*), Esq., 3 Edge Hill, Garth, Bangor.
Kegan Paul, Trench, & Co., Dryden House, 43 Gerrard Street, W.
Ker, Prof. W. P., M.A., D.Litt., 95 Gower Street, London, W.C.
Lewis, Prof. D. Morgan, University College, Aberystwith.
Lewis, Henry, Esq., J.P., Belmont, Bangor.
Liverpool Free Public Library, The.
Loth, J., Professeur de Celtique, l'Université de Rennes.
Mackinnon, Prof. Donald, M.A., The University of Edinburgh.
Manchester Reference Library, The, per C. W. Sutton, Esq.
Manchester University Library per C. Leigh, Esq.
Morris, Rev. Silas, M.A., Principal, Baptist College, Bangor.
New York State Library, The, Albany, New York.
Oriel College Library, Oxford.
Owen, Rev. Canon Trevor, F.S.A., M.A., Bodelwyddan Vicarage, Rhuddlan, Flintshire.
Parry, D. C., Esq., Stepney Street, Llanelli.
Parry, A. Ivor, Esq., 34 Penlan Street, Pwllheli.
Plummer, Rev. Charles, M.A., Corpus Christi College, Oxford.
Pugh, J. Williamson, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.S., 45 Upper Rock Gardens, Brighton (2 copies).
Quiggin, E. C., Esq., M.A., Caius College, Cambridge.
Randell, Rev. T., D.D., The Rectory, Sunderland.
Rees, Daniel, Esq., M.A., Ph.D., Belmont, Cardigan.
Rees, Rev. J. Machreth, 13 Meath Street, Battersea Park, S.W.
Reichel, Sir H. R., M.A., LL.D., Principal of Univ. Coll., Bangor.
Richards, D. M., Esq., M.J.I., Wenallt, Aberdare.
Roberts, Edward, Esq., M.A., H.M.I.S., Plas Maesincla, Carnarvon.

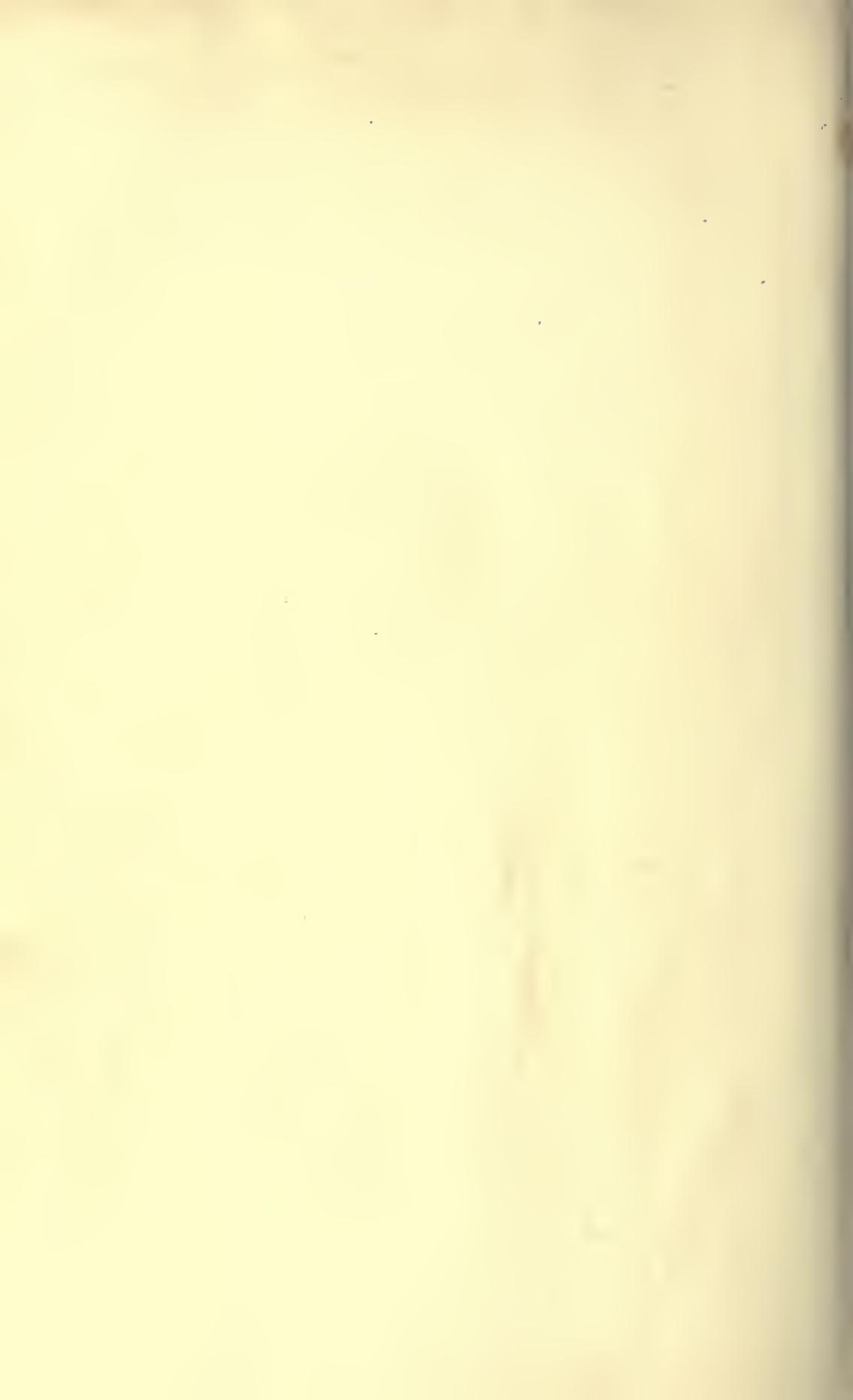
Roberts, Rev. J. J. (*Iolo Carnarvon*), Portmadoc.
Royal Institution of South Wales, The, Swansea, per L. Thomas, Esq.
Salmon, Principal D., Training College, Swansea.
Simpkin Marshall & Co., Messrs., London.
Spurrell, Walter, King Street, Carmarthen.
Stokes, Whitley, Esq., D.C.L., 15 Grenville Place, S.W.
Strachan, Prof. J., M.A., LL.D., The University, Manchester.
Taylor Institution, The, Oxford.
The Theological College Library, y Bala.
Thomas, Miss, Pencerrig, Builth.
Thomas, Dewi, Esq., Secretary's Office, Euston Station, N.W.
Thomas, E. (*Cochfars*), Esq., 282 Bute Street, Cardiff.
Thomas, G. Caradoc, Esq., 88 Moseley Street, Manchester.
Tout, Prof. T. F., M.A., The University, Manchester.
Training College Library, The, Carmarthen.
Trinity College Library, Cambridge, per Deighton, Bell & Co.
Trinity College Library, Dublin, per Rev. T. K. Abbott.
Wade-Evans, Rev. A. W., M.A., Ty Rhôs, Fishguard.
Williams, Rev. Prof. Hugh, M.A., D.D., The College, Bala.
Williams, J. Henry, Esq., J.P., M.R.C.S., Aberavon, Port Talbot.
Williams, Thomas, Esq., J.P., Llewesog Hall, Denbigh.
Williams, W. Jones, Esq., B.A., LL.B., 42 Rutland Park Mansions,
Willesden Green, N.W.
Williams & Norgate, Messrs., 14 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden.
Wrexham Free Library, The.
Zimmer, Dr. H., Professor of Celtic Philology, University of Berlin.

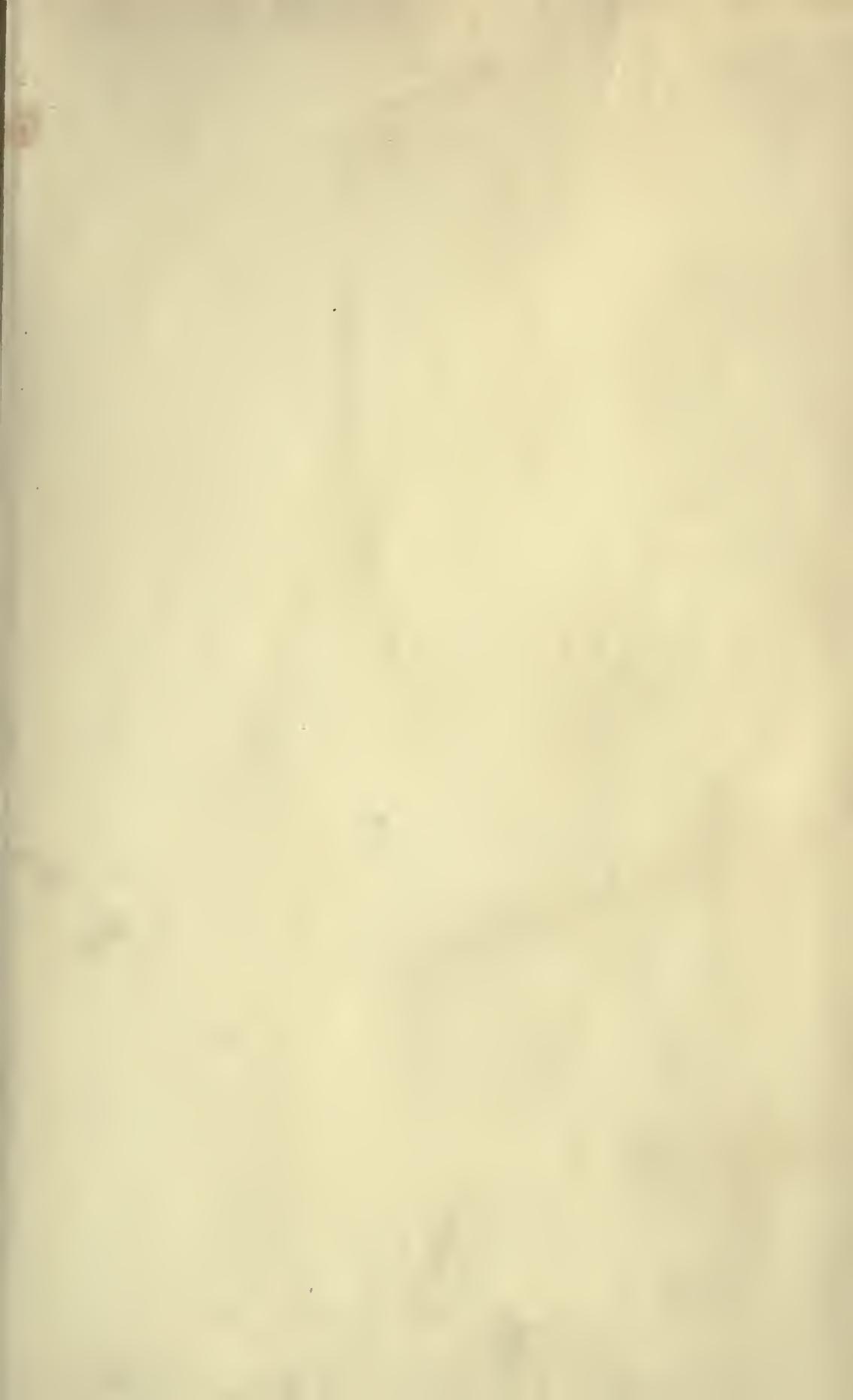














Black book of Carmarthen

PB

2273

B3

